BX 9100 .W54 1872
Williams, William,
Welsh Calvinistic Methodism

WELSH

CALVINISTIC METHODISM.

WELSH

CALVINISTIC METHODISM

A Historical Sketch

BY

THE REV. WILLIAM WILLIAMS.

LONDON:

JAMES NISBET & CO., 21 BERNERS STREET.

1872.

PRINTED BY T. AND A. CONSTABLE, PRINTERS TO HER MAJESTY,
AT THE EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY PRESS.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

INTRODUCTION, ... ix

CHAPTER I.

Howell Harris—Daniel Rowlands—Howell Davies, . . 1

CHAPTER II.

William Williams—Peter Williams—Harris's ministry—Rowlands at home—Llangeitho gatherings—Pilgrims from Bala—A ship-load from Carnarvon—Exhorters—Successes, ... 15

CHAPTER III.

Attachment to the Church—Societies—Exhorters—Organization—Overseers—Moderators—Districts—Reports of Overseers—Rules for admission of Exhorters—Strict discipline—Great poverty—Richard Tibbot, . . 25

CHAPTER IV.

Harris mobbed at Newport and other places—Peter Williams at Kidwelly—At Wrexham—In the dog-kennel—At Trevriw—At Penrhos—The grey mare—Rowlands mobbed at Llanilar—Mike and Dick—A persistent church choir—Patent rattle—A small Gunpowder Plot—Lewis Evan and the magistrate—Imprisoned—Morgan Griffith

PAGE

arrested—Sent on board a man-of-war—A Sermon *en route*—Furlough—Again sent away—Dies, . . 40

CHAPTER V.

More persecution and oppression—William Pritchard—Hugh Thomas hiding in caves — Edward Parry — Margaret Hughes—Owen Thomas Rowland—Thomas Lloyd sold up—Sale at Wrexham—Richard Hughes and the agent, 60

CHAPTER VI.

The instigators of the persecution—False representations—Sensible gentry—Mr. Lewis, Mr. Bulkeley, and the strange preacher—A sermon at Llysdulas Hall and its results—Mr. Bulkeley and Chancellor Wynne—Hugh Williams the blacksmith, and Hugh Williams, Esquire—Mrs. Holland Griffiths—Young Holland Griffiths's opinion—Griffith John and his master, . . . 73

CHAPTER VII.

Checks to persecution—Miracles or what?—End of some of Howell Harris's persecutors — The unfulfilled vow—Chancellor Owen and his clerk—Sir W. W. Wynn—The great prayer-meeting—Deliverance—Penryn—A plot to pull down the chapel—How it failed—A feast, and how it finished, ... 83

CHAPTER VIII.

Self-sacrificing zeal—Thomas Hughes and his wife—Another Thomas Hughes—Examination by the Vicar of Conway—A ruse—Conversion of a bully—Lowri Williams, "the Apostle"—Griffith Ellis—Church of eight females—Three sisters—Robert the shoemaker—Thomas Edwards the turner—Catherine Owen's journeys to Llangeitho, . 90

CHAPTER IX.

PAGE

Contentions — Strong terms—The Disruption — "Harris's people" and "Rowlands's people"—H. Harris retires to Trevecca—Building of the great house—The "Family"—Daily sermons and services—Preaching on a sickbed—Harris joins the militia with twenty-four of the "Family"—Made a captain—Preaches in regimentals at Yarmouth and in the West—Return to Trevecca—Monthly sacrament—Attachment to the Church, . . . 109

CHAPTER X.

Rev. H. Venn on Trevecca—Lady Huntingdon and the Welsh Methodists—A projected college—Rev. J. Berridge's letter—Opening of the college at Trevecca—Qualifications nd salary of head-master — First anniversary — The ılvinistic controversy—Another anniversary—Fall of the scaffold—Fireside talk—Death and funeral of Howell Harris—Ultimate results of his withdrawal to Trevecca—Another controversy—Expulsion of Peter Williams—A long drought—A great revival—Rowlands expelled from the Established Church, ... 128

CHAPTER XI.

Concerning Welsh revivals, ... 151

CHAPTER XII.

The Rev. T. Charles of Bala—At Llanddowror school—At Carmarthen College—At Oxford—Ordination and first curacy—Marriage and settlement at Bala—Circulating schools—Sabbath schools—Letter from Mr. Charles—Owen Jones and Robert Davies at Aberystwyth—A farewell meeting and its effects—Owen Jones at Llanidloes—At Shrewsbury—Ebenezer Richard—Establishment of the British and Foreign Bible Society, ... 162

CHAPTER XIII.

PAGE

Anomalous position of the Connexion—Scarcity of places for the administration of the Lord's Supper—Dearth of ordained ministers—Rev. N. Rowlands—Entertainment of the idea of ordaining ministers—Opposition of the clergy—Mr. Jones, Llangan—Mr. Griffiths, Nevern—Their objections intelligible—Rev. J. Williams of Lledrod's resolve—Mr. Charles and Mr. Ebenezer Morris—Decision at the Bala Association—The same at Swansea—The first two ordinations, ... 180

CHAPTER XIV.

Results of the Ordination—Constitution, Rules, and Confession of faith—Home Missionary Societies for the English districts—Colleges at Bala and Trevecca—Foreign Missionary Society—General Assembly—Progress from 1850 to 1870, ... 197

CHAPTER XV.

Sketches of ministers—Robert Roberts—John Elias—Ebenezer Morris—Ebenezer Richard—Conclusion, . . 216

PELLICTON
THEOLOGICAL
SEMINARY.

INTRODUCTION.

A *History of Welsh Methodism* was collected with vast labour, and written in the language of the Principality, by the late Rev. John Hughes of Liverpool, and published in three large octavo volumes, containing about six hundred pages each, the last of which came out in the year 1856.

This valuable work is greatly prized by a large number of the Welsh people, but is well worthy of a much wider circulation than it has hitherto obtained.

Though I have gathered considerable information from other sources, the principal part of my labour in the preparation of the following pages has consisted in searching for materials in Mr. Hughes's great treasury, arranging them in my own way, and writing them down in my own words.

I have not thought it necessary to enter into a minute description of the state of the Principality prior to the Methodist period, as the story which I tell cannot fail to enable the reader to draw a cor-

rect inference upon that subject for himself; but there are certain statements with reference to that period made in the *History of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales*, by the Rev. Dr. Rees of Swansea, which I feel I ought not to leave unnoticed.

Dr. Rees gives statistics to show that there were 50,000 Nonconformists in Wales before Howell Harris entered upon the work of an Evangelist.[1]

These statistics are partly based upon, and partly deduced from, returns collected about the year 1715 by Dr. John Evans, and still preserved at Dr. Williams's library in London. There is a table given in four columns; the first containing the names of churches, or pastoral charges, the second those of their respective ministers, the third gives the average number of attendants at each place, and the fourth the social and political standing of those attendants.

The number in the column in which the attendants are classified does in no case come near the number given in the preceding column as belonging to the congregation named in the first column. Thus, for example, at Abergavenny, the first place on the list, we have 280 attendants, classified in the next column as follows,—1 esquire, 16 gentlemen, 7 yeomen, 63 tradesmen, 1 farmer, 7 labourers, mak-

[1] Pages 286 to 291.

ing in all 95; the remaining 185 I presume are made up of the females, young people, and children of the families belonging to that place of worship. The list contains 71 pastoral charges, but there were several from which no returns were obtained, and Dr. Rees says:[1]—

"It will be observed that returns of the average number of hearers have been received from only 58 of the places or pastoral charges named, and that the aggregate amount of these is 20,007, or about 345 for each charge. By estimating the other 13, which made no returns, at 345 each, which would be rather below than above the mark (the author has in the preceding paragraph given a reason for this statement), the aggregate number would amount to 24,485. To this number again, at least 3000 should be added, as the average of the attendants at the Meetings of the Friends, who were then comparatively numerous and influential in several parts of the Principality; thus the total would amount to 27,485. But as it is an admitted rule, in estimating the number of persons belonging to any place of worship, to regard the number of actual attendants at any ordinary service, as only a little more than one-half of the people who consider such a place as their usual place of worship, we may safely calculate

[1] Page 292.

that *fifty thousand*, or about one-eighth of the population of Wales in 1715, were Nonconformists."

"Historians," says the author,[1] "one after another, have been misled by the account given by Mr. Charles, of Bala, in the 'Drysorfa' for 1799, of the weakness of Nonconformity in North Wales, and the prevalence of irreligion and superstition there as late as the year 1740. They have taken for granted that that graphic and telling description of the state of things in most parts of the North, was applicable to the *whole* of the Principality, which was a most unfounded assumption, quite as absurd as if a person assumed that the majority of the population of Ireland were Protestants, because it happens to be so in some districts of the Province of Ulster. It is well known that North Wales, in respect both of area and population, constitutes only a little more than one-third of the Principality, including Monmouthshire; and at that time its Nonconforming inhabitants scarcely amounted to one-twentieth of the whole body of Welsh Nonconformists."

Wales, including Monmouthshire, according to Dr. Rees, contained a population of 400,000, of which he gives, say, 140,000 to North Wales, and 260,000 to the South, and since the Nonconforming inhabitants of the former province "scarcely amounted to

[1] Page 305.

one-twentieth of the whole body of Welsh Nonconformists," it follows that their number in the North would be scarcely 2500, leaving 47,500 Nonconformists in the South, or considerably more than one in every six of the whole population. Dr. Rees has thus, by various processes of induction, addition, subtraction, and multiplication, ascertained that before the beginning of the Methodist Revival there were in South Wales and Monmouthshire as many as 47,500 Nonconformists; and yet so little was the influence for good that this great host exerted over their fellow-countrymen, that earnest preachers of the Gospel, who affectionately warned them to flee from the wrath to come, were received in every neighbourhood with stones and brickbats, and met with the worst treatment, as far as South Wales was concerned, in some of those very localities where, according to the statistics before us, Nonconformity had the greatest number of adherents.

Dr. Rees brings a very serious accusation against the fathers of Methodism. "It seems," says he, on page 305, "that the early Methodists, either from prejudice against their Nonconforming brethren, *or a desire to claim to themselves the undivided honour of having evangelized the Principality, designedly misrepresented* or ignored the labours of all other sects." If they had been capable of the baseness which the

portion I have italicised of the above sentence supposes them to have been, their history would not have been worthy of being written, nor their names of being remembered; but those men of God were infinitely above such littleness, and, happily, their reputation is above being affected by this sweeping and groundless charge.

Exception has been taken to a couplet in the Rev. W. Williams's elegy on the death of Howell Harris, where it is said that "neither presbyter, priest, nor prophet was awake" when he went out to preach the Gospel. The Rev. Griffith Jones was awake and doing a great work long before Harris was heard of, so were some other Episcopal clergymen, and so were several Nonconformist ministers. The author of the elegy knew this to be the case, and was well aware that his readers knew it. It is evident, therefore, that he meant his words to be understood not in an absolute, but in a relative sense. Although a number of earnest men were endeavouring to do good in their various localities, the overwhelming majority of those who had undertaken the duties of watchmen were fast asleep.

But it should be borne in mind that at the beginning of the Methodist Revival numbers of the Nonconformists of Wales were Unitarians, and that many more were tending fast in that direction. Dr.

Rees assists us to form an estimate of the value to evangelical religion of much of the great mass of Nonconformity which he has brought before us.

"All the former controversies in which the Welsh Nonconformists had been engaged, sink to nothing in their importance and consequences when compared with the GREAT ARMINIAN CONTROVERSY, which began about the year 1729" (seven years before Harris began to preach). "Those were disputes about mere non-essentials, and whatever evil effects might have attended them at the time, they soon disappeared; but in this controversy, those points which are regarded as the essential and peculiar doctrines of revealed religion became the subjects of discussion; for though the advocates of the new views, at first, only professed Arminian sentiments, yet it was such a kind of Arminianism that led them direct to Arianism, and ultimately to Unitarianism. This unhappy agitation, in the course of a few years, divided the Nonconformist body into two hostile, antagonistic, and irreconcilable parties."[1]

Thus, at the very time when the Methodist revival began, the enemy was coming in like a flood, but the Spirit of the Lord lifted up a standard against him, and numbers of the best Nonconformists, Indepen-

[1] *History of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales*, page 297.

dent ministers, and lay brethren of the same denomination, rallied around that standard, so far as to give to the Methodists their heartiest sympathy, and all the aid in their power. But there were others who stood aloof from the movement, and there were some who even bitterly opposed it. "There are more," says the Rev. Edmund Jones, the saintly Independent minister of Pontypool, in a letter to Howell Harris on the 7th of August 1741,—"There are more of our Dissenting ministers who are friends to the Methodists than you mention, this side of the country, beside Mr. Henry Davies, Mr. Philip Pugh, and myself, viz., Mr. Lewis Jones, Mr. Joseph Simmons, Mr. Owen Rees, Mr. William Williams, Mr. Cole, etc.; but perhaps they will not act much. But you know our Lord's saying, 'He that is not against us is on our side;' and I cannot but observe that they are our best men who are favourable to you, and that they are for the most part dry and inexperienced, or Arminians, that are against you—at least who are bitter."[1]

It is these "best men," saturated as they were with the same spirit as the Methodists, that gave to Welsh Independency a new life, and gave it the impetus that made it the great power for good that it has been ever since, and still by God's grace

[1] Quoted in *History of Protestant Nonconformity*, etc., p. 369.

continues to be. The Independents of Wales have adopted some of the peculiarities of Methodism, which make a marked distinction between them and their brethren in England, and which bring them within a little of being Methodists themselves under a different form of Church government. "The *Society*," says Dr. Rees, "or *experience meetings*, which are peculiar to the Nonconforming churches of Wales, and are regarded by the most spiritually-minded members of all evangelical denominations as essential to the well-being of the churches, is of Methodist origin. So is also the *Association*, where twelve or fifteen sermons are delivered in the open air during two successive days, and where the congregations generally amount to five, ten, and even fifteen thousand. The Associations, or ministers' meetings, in Wales, previous to the rise of Methodism, were similar to the county Associations in England, where only one or two sermons were delivered. They were comparatively cold and formal affairs, and excited no particular attention in any locality. Lay and itinerant preaching, catechetical meetings, and Sabbath-schools, though not originated by the Methodists, were re-organized, improved, and brought to their present state of efficiency chiefly by them."[1]

The two denominations are kept apart by a slender

[1] *History of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales*, p. 395.

and not very high barrier of Church polity. They preach the same doctrines, and in the same spirit. A stranger could not, by listening to the best preachers of each, ascertain to which of the two they belonged. God has blessed both abundantly, and will yet bless them, while they strive for a victory, not over one another, but over ignorance, error, and sin, and labour not for themselves, but for the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ.

A few individuals in the Methodist body, in the early part of its history, set themselves up as teachers of Antinomian, Sandemanian, and some other strange doctrines, which subverted the faith and corrupted the morals of a small number, but as their vagaries did not in any perceptible degree affect the Connexion, nor, as far as I could ascertain, form a subject of dispute at any one of its Associations, I have not thought it worth while to make any reference to them in the ensuing pages.

The facts and incidents which I narrate have been selected from a great many more of a similar character. There were many sufferings endured and sacrifices made for conscience' sake which I have not been able to detail, and many earnest and successful labourers, whose history the limits I had prescribed for myself would not permit me to give. I trust, however, that I have written enough to enable

the reader to form an accurate idea of the rise, progress, and character of Welsh Calvinistic Methodism; and I sincerely hope that the perusal of this narrative may be the means of inducing some to emulate the devout spirit and self-sacrificing zeal of those heroes and martyrs whose story I have thus briefly told.

WM. WILLIAMS.

CRICKHOWELL, *November* 9, 1871.

PRINCETON
THEOLOGICAL
SEMINARY

WELSH METHODISM:

A HISTORICAL SKETCH.

CHAPTER I.

Howell Harris—Daniel Rowlands—Howell Davies.

More than one hundred and thirty-six years ago, on Lord's Day the 30th of March 1735, which was the Sabbath before Easter, in the parish church of Talgarth, in the county of Brecon, South Wales, the officiating clergyman, whose name we have not the happiness to know, gave notice to his hearers of his intention to celebrate the Lord's Supper on the Sabbath next following. "Seeing his people negligent to come to the Holy Communion," he read the "Exhortation" which has been appointed to be read under such circumstances. In that Exhortation some of the excuses which men are apt to make for not coming to the Lord's Table are stated and replied to. But the good clergyman, in the earnestness of his soul, enlarged upon the form before him. "You plead your unfitness," said he, "to come to the Holy Communion. Let me tell you, that if you are not fit to come to the Lord's Supper, you are not fit

to come to church, you are not fit to live, you are not fit to die." There was in the congregation a young man, a native of the parish, who was at the time about twenty-one years of age, and who was so affected by these earnest words, that he at once resolved to place himself among the communicants on the following Sabbath. That young man was Howell Harris, who, on many accounts, may be regarded as foremost among the fathers and founders of Welsh Calvinistic Methodism. He began forthwith to prepare himself for the holy rite. On his way home, he called upon a neighbour with whom he had a quarrel, and made peace with him. During the week he kept himself from his usual sins, and from such vanities as he considered to be inconsistent with a religious life. The following Sabbath came, and he appeared at church, feeling thoroughly satisfied with himself and with the life which he had led for a whole week. He considered himself, in fact, to be a very good young man. But while kneeling before the altar, and repeating after the clergyman the following words of confession, "We acknowledge and bewail our manifold sins and wickedness, which we, from time to time, most grievously have committed, by thought, word, and deed, against thy Divine Majesty, provoking most justly thy wrath and indignation against us. We do earnestly repent, and are heartily sorry for these our misdoings; the remembrance of them is grievous unto us; the burden of them is intolerable," there suddenly flashed upon his mind the conviction that he was speaking false-

hood in the presence of God. It was not grievous to him to remember his sins, nor did he feel them to be any burden at all. The sudden terror that came upon him had well-nigh compelled him to turn away, when there came to his aid the remembrance that he had sincerely resolved to amend his ways, and so, trusting in himself still, he for the first time in his life partook of the Lord's Supper.

The weeks that followed were weeks of earnest conflict. He endeavoured to keep his "heart and thoughts fixed on God;" but it was all in vain, as might have been expected, for he was attempting to make the fruit good while the tree was evil. On the 20th of April, a "Book on the Commandments, written by Bryan Duppa," was put into his hands. This he read; and the more he read, the more he saw the breadth of God's law and his own sinfulness before Him. He was constrained to flee from himself, and his own amended life and good works, to Christ to seek salvation. And he found it. When he came to the Lord's Supper on the following Whit-Sunday, the confession which in his mouth had been false seven weeks before was now true. The remembrance of his sins was indeed grievous unto him now, and the burden of them was intolerable; but he was enabled to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and in Him he found rest to his soul.

The following November his friends sent him to Oxford, "to cure him of his fanaticism." But it was of no avail. There he found pleasure in nothing but private prayer and the public means of grace. The

immorality and ungodliness which he daily witnessed vexed his soul. The prospect of worldly advancement which a University education opened before him he did not regard as worth a thought, and earnestly did he pray God to deliver him from that unhappy place. At the close of the term he left for home, fully resolved not to return again to Oxford.

In a short time after his return from the University he began to go about from house to house to warn and exhort his neighbours, not only in his native place, but likewise in the surrounding parishes. He thus began to preach without the remotest idea that he was doing anything of the kind. He felt that his neighbours were in danger, and all that he did was to warn them of the alarming fact, and earnestly urge them without loss of time to seek salvation; and not satisfied with speaking thus to those whom he casually met, he called upon them that he might speak to them at their homes. He opened a day-school at the neighbouring village of Trevecca, and availed himself of that opportunity to speak to the children and young people who came together to be taught. At the time there was a man who went about the villages holding classes to teach psalm-singing, and Harris followed him about from place to place, that he might talk to the young people who assembled on these occasions about the salvation of their souls. By and by people began to assemble in great numbers at the houses which he visited, to hear him speak. Family gatherings became congregations, and these congregations became

so large that there was not a place in the neighbourhood sufficiently commodious to contain them. His speaking was accompanied by great power. God gave testimony to the word of His grace. Many confessed their sins, earnestly prayed for forgiveness, made peace with each other, and forsook their wicked ways. Family worship was established in many houses, the churches of the neighbourhood were crowded, and great numbers sought admission to the Lord's Table. Thus began that mighty preaching that roused Wales from the sleep of ages, and thus was commenced the great Welsh Methodist revival.

But simultaneously with this, and quite independently of it, there was another beginning in the adjoining county of Cardigan. About forty miles, "as the crow flies," from Talgarth, in a north-westerly direction, and separated from it by ranges of wild trackless mountains, is the little village of Llangeitho. It lies in a somewhat narrow valley, on the banks of the little river Ayron. The officiating clergyman in the parish church of this place, at the time of which we write, was the Rev. Daniel Rowlands, a young man of twenty-two years of age. He was the son of the former vicar of the parish, but his elder brother, the Rev. John Rowlands, held the living now, and Daniel was his curate. He had been permitted to take Orders one year before the usual age, "in consideration of his superior scholarship." From the beginning he was a man of mark. He excelled in reading the Lessons, *and* in athletic sports. He spent a part of the Sunday morning in the former exercise,

and a greater part of the afternoon of the day in the latter. He did both well; the great difference was that the latter had more of his heart. He did the one, for such was his duty; and joined the young men of the parish in the other, because he liked it. He had an idea, however, of becoming a popular preacher. There was a man in the neighbourhood who stole the people. This was the Rev. Philip Pugh, pastor of the Independent church at Llwynypiod, one of the very few dissenting ministers then in Wales who were able to gather together a considerable congregation. Rowlands wanted to know the secret of the dissenter's popularity, and in thinking the matter over, he came to the conclusion that it was because he "thundered." Thought he, "I will thunder too, and see the effect;" and he did so most awfully. He chose for his texts such passages as the following: "The wicked shall be turned into hell;" "And these shall go away into everlasting punishment;" "For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?" His sermons were in character with such texts as these. He spoke of the sinner's miserable condition, of death, of judgment, and everlasting torments, with such eloquence and power that the church soon became crowded with attentive and awe-struck listeners; and it has been said that above a hundred of the congregation were under deep impressions before the preacher himself began to think seriously at all.

But his time came to be brought to a personal knowledge of the truths which he so effectually

preached; and it happened thus. For more than twenty years before the occurrences which we have just narrated, there lived and laboured in the parish of Llanddowror, Carmarthenshire, an eminently able and devoted clergyman—the Rev. Griffith Jones, who has been designated by some "the Apostle of Wales," and by others "the Morning Star of the Methodist Revival." Both appellations are amply justified by the history of his laborious and eminently useful life. Mr. Jones was in the habit of administering the Lord's Supper monthly in his church, and assembled as many of his parishioners as were willing to attend on the Saturday preceding the Communion Sabbath, when, in addition to reading the Church Service, he catechised those who were present in the leading truths of the Christian religion. He was distressed by the ignorance manifested by his catechumens, and he traced that ignorance to their inability to read the Word of God. This led him to conceive the idea of establishing those "circulating charity schools," which proved such a blessing to Wales, and which have immortalized his name. Their sole object was to enable the people to read the Holy Scriptures. As far as it was practicable, pious men were employed as teachers, and the plan was for each master to remain at a particular place until he had taught a number of people to read, and then to shift his quarters to some other district. Hence they were called "*circulating* schools." There were 215 of these schools in operation the year before Mr. Jones's death: 128 in South Wales, and 87

in the north; and it has been ascertained that as many as 150,212 men, women, and children, between the ages of six years and seventy, were in the course of twenty-four years taught by their means to read the Bible in the Welsh language. In addition to the inability to read, that was then so general in Wales, there was a great scarcity of reading material. Mr. Jones did much to supply this want by bringing out a number of good books, as well as by procuring several editions of the Bible in the language of the Principality. He was efficiently aided in these undertakings by the "Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge."

Mr. Jones was in the habit of making occasional excursions to various parts of the Principality to visit his schools, and to preach in their behalf in such churches as were open to him. Wherever he preached, great crowds came together to hear, for he was a mighty preacher as well as a great educationist. On one of these occasions he came to Llanddewi Brefi, a place about five miles from Llangeitho. When he had commenced his sermon, he noticed standing opposite him in the crowd a young man of a proud and haughty bearing. His countenance appeared to him to wear a scorning aspect, though his dress indicated that he was a clergyman. He at once lifted up his heart to heaven in prayer in his behalf, entreating that that service might be the means of converting his heart to God, and that He might make him the instrument of saving many souls. That prayer was abundantly answered. The young man was no other than Daniel Rowlands of Llan-

geitho, and he went home "a new creature." If he had "thundered" before, he did so now with far more earnestness, and therefore with greater effect. That which he spoke now was not that which he had seen or heard only, but that which he had likewise felt in the depths of his own heart. His fame spread abroad, and he was invited to preach in other counties. He travelled through the country "thundering" until the multitudes trembled in his presence, and shouted and shrieked as if they felt themselves to be on the very verge of perdition.

But while this was the means of awakening the multitudes, there was something else necessary to save them. They were deeply wounded, but left without the balm that heals. Rowlands made known to them their lost state, but said little or nothing of the saving mercy of our Lord and Redeemer Jesus Christ and the riches of His grace. That excellent Nonconformist minister to whom we have already alluded—the Rev. Philip Pugh—saw this deficiency in the ministry of his zealous young neighbour, and was kind enough to teach him the way of God more perfectly. "Preach the gospel to the people, my dear sir," said he; "apply the balm that is in Gilead to their wounded spirits, and show their need of faith in the crucified Redeemer." "I fear," said the young minister, "that I do not really possess that faith myself." "Preach it," was the reply. "Preach it until you feel it. It will come without fail. If you go on preaching the law after this fashion you will kill half the population, for you thunder those awful curses in

such a terrible manner that it is impossible for any man to stand before you." Mr. Pugh had sufficient liberality thus to advise an Episcopal clergyman, and the clergyman was sufficiently humble thankfully to receive the word of exhortation from a dissenter.

From this time there was a great and happy change in the tone of Rowlands's ministry; now it was as full of gospel as it had been before of law. It became as remarkable for its sweetness as it had been for its terrors, and as effectual to comfort as it had been to alarm. When he proclaimed free forgiveness through the sufferings and death of the Saviour of the world, sinners ready to perish felt that there was hope even for them. In realizing that hope, they rejoiced with joy unspeakable and full of glory, and great numbers expressed their ecstatic joy in shouts of praise. The deep wailings and despairing sighs and groans of a few weeks past were now replaced by glad shouts of "Halleluiah!" "Gogoniant!" "Diolch iddo byth!" We are more than half disposed to leave the last two exclamations untranslated, for in the mouth of the Welsh worshipper, when carried away with the mighty stream of his emotions, they mean very much more than the English reader can conceive by being told that the words which stand for them in his language are "Glory," "Thanks unto Him for ever." At this time there began at Llangeitho church those "rejoicings" which have ever since, and especially on occasions of revival, more or less characterized the worship of Welsh Methodists.

Mention is made of one notable Sabbath morning at Llangeitho, when there came a great tide, carrying all before it. The clergyman was reading the Litany, and as he read on his own soul was filled with strong emotion. When he came to the words, "By thine Agony and bloody Sweat; by thy Cross and Passion; by thy precious Death and Burial; by thy glorious Resurrection and Ascension; and by the coming of the Holy Ghost," an overwhelming feeling passed through the great multitude. Many fell on the floor of the church, while others shouted through their tears the appointed response, "Good Lord, deliver us." It is but a very faint idea we can give the reader of the character of Daniel Rowlands's preaching. We have before us a small (Welsh) volume of his published sermons. There are in it many passages of great power, and which could not, when spoken by him, otherwise than produce mighty effects. He is preaching, for instance, from Romans viii. 28: "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God." "Seeming evils," he says, "are blessings. Their trials and afflictions work together for their good. The cross is the path to the crown. It is through much tribulation that we must enter the kingdom of God. 'Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins. Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water; but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.' Conflict *is* the way to victory. Their falling into the net was their path to liberty. The boast of the foe was the dawn of

their deliverance. Hark! The enemies say, 'They are *in* the net. Our feet are *upon* their necks. If *this* is the way to life, they shall be long enough before they reach it.' But what comes next? 'Thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.'" The preacher speaks like a foe. The glance of his eye, the whole expression of his countenance, and the tones of his voice, are those of the bitter enemy. The people are conscious that there is pending a terrific conflict, upon the issue of which hangs their everlasting destiny, and they are beginning seriously to fear that the day is lost; when suddenly, and quite in a different tone, there comes the triumphant shout, "Thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place." It is echoed by a hundred shouts of praise from the great congregation, and it is some time before the people are sufficiently calm to allow the preacher to proceed. But this is only one wave. There comes another, and after that another yet, and so on to the end of the sermon. And sometimes the end was very long before it came. On one Sabbath morning Mr. Rowlands was preaching, and the people hanging on his lips all unconscious of the flight of time, until a ray of light coming in through the western window of the church made them aware of the fact that the sun was about to set. Such was the beginning of the Welsh Methodist revival at Llangeitho.

There was yet another beginning which does not seem to have had any connexion with either of the wondrous events which we have just narrated. The Rev. Griffith Jones, already mentioned, besides all

his other labours, devoted a part of his time to the instruction of youth. There was among his pupils a Mr. Howell Davies, a young man of good parts, and of a serious turn of mind. Mr. Jones's ministry was blessed to his conversion, and he resolved to devote himself to the ministry of the gospel, and was accordingly ordained to the curacy of Llysyfran in Pembrokeshire. On the Sabbath on which he was ordained, Mr. Jones desired the congregation at Llanddowror church to unite with him in earnest prayer for their young friend who was that day entering upon the work of the ministry. It soon appeared that these prayers were heard in heaven. Mr. Davies's ministry was with great power, and multitudes came together to hear him, and were blessed; but there were influential parishioners who could not endure that which was spoken, and by their means he was dismissed from Llysyfran.

After this he travelled the country preaching in churches or out of them as opportunity offered, and the Lord blessed his ministry to the salvation of a great many souls. When he administered the Lord's Supper, it often happened that the churches were too small to contain half the communicants. On those occasions great crowds stood outside waiting their turn, and the church had to be filled two or three times before all had partaken. The reader will not consider this at all strange, when we have added that those sanctuaries were comparatively small, and that Mr. Davies had at one time more than 2000 communicants in the county of Pembroke.

Thus by means of these three young men, Howell Harris, Daniel Rowlands, and Howell Davies, was the great work begun. In three different counties there sprang up simultaneously three distinct streams of the water of life, the confluence of which formed that mighty river which watered the whole of the Principality, and made it blossom as the garden of the Lord.

CHAPTER II.

William Williams—Peter Williams—Harris's ministry—Rowlands at home—Llangeitho gatherings—Pilgrims from Bala—A ship-load from Carnarvon—Exhorters—Successes.

Among the earliest and most important results of the ministry of these young men, must be placed the conversion of several who became efficient fellow-labourers with them in the great work which they had undertaken. One or two of these were so eminent, and took such a prominent part in the Methodist movement, that they are placed by common consent among the fathers and founders of the Connexion. Howell Harris was in the habit of attending the parish church at Talgarth on Sabbath morning. At the close of the service he usually went out and stood on a tombstone, or on the wall of the churchyard, to address the dispersing congregation. On one of those occasions there stood among his audience a young medical student from Carmarthenshire, who was at the time pursuing his studies at the neighbouring town of Hay. The words to which he then listened were blessed to his conversion, and he eventually resolved to relinquish his medical studies and to devote himself to the ministry of the gospel.

This young man became one of the mightiest instruments of the revival. He afterwards became known as the Rev. William Williams of Pantycelyn, eminent as a minister of the gospel, but more eminent still as the sacred poet of Wales. Very often in those early days was the smouldering fire which had been kindled by the sermon fanned into a flame by a hymn of W. Williams's which was sung at the close. It is not too much to say that his Welsh hymns have never been approached by the productions of any other writer in the language; and now that every denomination has its own hymn-book, the great majority in each selection, including that of the Establishment, are the hymns of W. Williams, Pantycelyn. He also wrote some English hymns, several of which, such as "Guide me, O thou great Jehovah," and "O'er those gloomy hills of darkness," are found in very many selections in that language.

Mr. Williams took Deacon's Orders in the Establishment in 1740, but his Church career was a short one. In his first curacy he gave so much offence that a representation was made to the Bishop, containing no less than nineteen charges against him. One of these was, that he did not use the sign of the cross in baptism; another, that he omitted some portions of the service; and another, that he did not confine his ministrations to the church, but went out to the highways and hedges and preached wherever he could get people to hear him. We have not been able to ascertain what were the other sixteen, but it is reasonable to infer that they looked in the same

direction as the above three. When he came to the Bishop for his Priest's Orders, he was peremptorily refused, and he therefore withdrew from the Establishment and gave himself to work among the Methodists.

A somewhat later accession was that of the Rev. Peter Williams, a native of Llaugharne in the county of Carmarthen. He was from his early childhood of a serious turn of mind, and was educated for the ministry. While he was a student at Carmarthen College, the renowned George Whitfield came to preach to the town, and so full of prejudice was the tutor against the "fanatical preacher," that he gave strict orders that none of the students should go to hear him. Four young men ventured to disobey this injunction, and one of these was Peter Williams. The sermon so deeply affected him, that he lost all taste for his former amusements, and became so earnestly religious, that he was thenceforth regarded by his tutor and fellow-students as a "Methodist." "And in their opinion," he writes, "that was sufficient to cover me with eternal disgrace." He afterwards took Orders in the Church, and served several curacies for exceedingly brief periods—for his earnest ministry gave such universal dissatisfaction, that he likewise was obliged to withdraw, and fully identify himself with those despised people whose spirit he had already so largely imbibed. These two young men, W. Williams and P. Williams, though they came a few years later on the scene than the three mentioned in the preceding chapter, are always asso-

ciated with them as the reformers of Wales and the founders of Welsh Calvinistic Methodism.

They were all young men, and so were Whitfield and his colleagues, by whose instrumentality the Lord was, at the same time, carrying on a great work in England. The labourers in the Principality knew nothing of that which was done by their brethren on the other side of the Severn, but by some means reports of the former reached the ears of the latter, and in 1738 Howell Harris, to his great delight, received an encouraging letter from George Whitfield, and before the expiration of that year the two met for the first time at Cardiff in Glamorganshire. When the Welsh brethren were making preliminary arrangements for their first "Association," which in Wales means the same thing as a "General Assembly" in Scotland, it was resolved to invite the Rev. G. Whitfield to attend. He acceded to the invitation, and presided at the meetings of the Assembly. This first Association of Welsh Calvinistic Methodists was held at Watford, in the county of Glamorgan, in the year 1742. Besides the chairman, there were present Daniel Rowlands, Howell Harris, W. Williams, J. Powell, and other preachers and exhorters. They were met to devise means to bring the numerous converts which had been already made under some spiritual supervision, and to concert measures for the further extension of the great work; and it is worthy of remark, that all the leading spirits of this important assembly were young men varying from twenty-one to twenty-nine years of age.

Of the tremendous power of their ministry it is difficult now to form an adequate conception. Howell Harris was a veritable Boanerges. We can judge from his portrait that he was a person of most commanding presence. The owner of those flashing eyes and firmly set mouth was not a man to be trifled with. It was not seldom that thousands in his presence experienced much the same sensations as the assembly of Israel at the foot of Sinai. Often were giants in iniquity, who had come for the express purpose of disturbing the services, made to quail before his fiery glance, or driven home trembling in every limb after listening for a few minutes to the thunder of his voice. A congregation of 2000 people have been known to stand for upwards of two hours in a drenching rain to hear him preach. It is said that during the first few years of his ministry there was scarcely one instance of his preaching without being the means of bringing a number under conviction. For some time he confined his ministry to his own neighbourhood. He was afterwards invited to visit other counties, and soon he extended his travels into North Wales, everywhere lifting his voice like a trumpet against the prevailing irreligion and sin, and apprising the crowds that assembled to hear him of their impending doom. Everywhere he found the people like those of old who dwelt in the land of Zabulon and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles, sitting in darkness and in the region and shadow of death; but it was a most unusual thing

for him to leave a town, village, or hamlet without leaving behind him the nucleus of a religious community. His indomitable spirit triumphed over the rough usage to which he was exposed by his burning zeal for his Master's glory and the salvation of immortal souls. And his sufferings were neither light nor few. On several occasions, he, like another apostle, was pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that he despaired even of life when in the hands of an infuriated mob; but after barely escaping alive, with torn raiment and a bruised and bleeding body, he would again fearlessly face the storm. He went to fairs, wakes, and revels to preach the gospel, thus invading the kingdom of darkness, and attacking sin on its own territories. The gentry regarded him as a disturber of the peace, and threatened him with legal proceedings. The clergy looked upon him as a false prophet, and however badly off they might be for sermons, were never at a loss for a text when he was in the neighbourhood. The mob regarded him as a defenceless individual, whom they could have the inexpressible delight of belabouring with impunity to their hearts' content —and they often did so without mercy. But it was useless to attempt by any such means to arrest him in his mighty career. Often while he was addressing an assembly in the open air did a magistrate appear on the scene, commanding the crowd to disperse, and enforcing his orders with the reading of the Riot Act. Harris would reply to the magnate by reading the sentence pronounced by the Judge of all upon

his own guilty soul. When the rabble hooted him, his voice was heard above their loudest howls, telling them of judgment to come. When dragged about and beaten by a mob maddened by drink, and by devils, he preached between the blows, and urged his savage assailants to hasten their escape from the stormy wind and tempest. Such is a faint picture of this extraordinary man. He believed and therefore spoke, and with such power and effect that many thousands in the Principality of Wales were turned to righteousness.

Rowlands was by far the greater preacher. Harris never *made* a sermon. He made it a point to abstain from formal premeditation, but spoke as he was moved and enabled at the time. Rowlands, on the contrary, carefully prepared, and his published sermons are full of matter, and of matter forcibly and eloquently arranged. He possessed extraordinary powers of mind, and was a speaker of unsurpassed eloquence; but after all, the secret of his tremendous power must be sought for in the depth and intensity of his own religious convictions. On Sabbath mornings he generally rose early, and as much as possible avoided conversation, even with his most intimate friends; but on some occasions, when his studies had been unsuccessful, it was difficult to get him out of his bed in time for the service. He was then "unwell, could not preach without any message from God to the people." Sometimes his servant had to help him in a half-fainting condition from his house to the pulpit, but once there he was at

home; and it has been observed that it was on such occasions he usually preached with the greatest power. The people could see that he intensely felt all that he said. Once in his prayer before sermon, while dwelling on the sufferings of the Saviour for us, he seemed to have Him before his eye, and exclaimed, "Oh, those emptied veins! Oh, that pallid countenance!" and then, overwhelmed by emotion, he fainted away. After a while he recovered, and mighty indeed was the sermon that followed.

Howell Harris's ministry for many years was wholly itinerant, but Rowlands, having a regular charge, confined his labours chiefly to Llangeitho, though he made occasional evangelistic tours to other districts, and from time to time visited every part of the Principality. But his ministry at Llangeitho alone exerted a mighty influence far and wide, for it soon began to attract hearers from the most distant parts of Wales. It was by no means an uncommon thing to see as many as thirty of the people of Bala, which is above sixty miles distant from Llangeitho, among his congregation on Sabbath morning. Those people started early on Saturday morning, each taking with him the provision necessary for the journey. There were well-known halting-places on the road, —on the banks of streams, from which they could moisten their morsel, and there they sat and refreshed themselves. They travelled far into the night, got a few hours' rest in such places as they could find, started again with the early dawn, and were right glad if they could reach Llangeitho in

time for the morning service. On their pilgrimage homewards they had something to talk of—the sermons to which they had listened on the preceding day; and often was the resting-place by the brook a veritable Bethel, and echoed the sounds of joy and praise.

On one occasion forty-five people from Carnarvon went towards Llangeitho by sea as far as Aberystwyth, where they left the ship, intending to return in the same manner. But by Monday the wind had shifted, and they were obliged to walk the whole distance, which could not be much short of a hundred miles. On their journey homewards their large number created quite a sensation in the towns and villages through which they passed. At Aberdovey they were recognised as "Methodists," and hooted well as they passed. At Towyn, the population came out to meet them, and attempted to prevent them from passing through the place. At Barmouth, which they reached against night, in a pelting storm, some of them found accommodation in the town, while others were lodged in farm-houses farther on. One house in the town, at which they had been angrily refused, took fire, and was completely destroyed before the morning. Resuming their journey next day, they had to pass through Harlech, and here the people rose *en masse* to stone them. Some were struck in their heads and badly wounded; and one man was so injured by a blow on his foot that he was lame for weeks. This incident will give an idea of the burning zeal of the early Methodists, and of

the inveterate hatred with which they were regarded by the great mass of the people.

A large number of the early converts being men of some talent, felt it to be their duty to preach unto others that gospel which they had found so precious themselves. They were for the most part men of little education, who scarcely knew anything of any book in existence but the Welsh Bible; but they preached wherever they could find an opening, and were known and recognised, not as ministers, but as "exhorters." Numbers of these, from every part of Wales, congregated at Llangeitho on the monthly Sabbath. The effect of this periodical contact with the ministry of Rowlands was most beneficial to themselves, and by their means his ministry told on the whole of the Principality. They caught the fire themselves, and, like Samson's foxes, spread it throughout the length and breadth of the land. The others whom we have named were young men of precisely the same spirit with Harris and Rowlands. It is not strange, therefore, that their labours produced great results. In 1742, six years from the beginning of the movement, we find that there were labouring in conjunction with the episcopally ordained clergy, who by this time had become ten in number, as many as forty exhorters. We have no more statistics of that date, but we find that by 1744, two years later, there had been formed, in South Wales alone, 140 "Societies," which in process of time came to be designated "Churches."

CHAPTER III.

Attachment to the Church—Societies—Exhorters—Organization—Overseers—Moderators—Districts—Reports of Overseers—Rules for admission of Exhorters—Strict discipline—Great poverty—Richard Tibbot.

THE men whom God in His Providence raised to inaugurate this great movement had no idea that the steps which they felt it their duty to take would result in the rise of a new denomination. They belonged to the Establishment, and had neither the intention nor the wish to separate themselves from it. Their fellow-countrymen were ignorant of the first principles of Christianity, and they sought to enlighten them. They were indifferent to religion, and they sought to rouse them from their deadly apathy. They saw that a great work required to be done, felt themselves impelled to attempt it, and entered upon it with a fiery enthusiasm. They began by preaching to their immediate neighbours, and the success of their efforts at home encouraged them, while their sense of the wants of their country impelled them to extend their labours to other districts. Those who had the charge of religion had suffered it to degenerate into superstition—a mere round of religious rites heedlessly and hastily per-

formed in the intervals of self-indulgence, and exerting no influence at all over the every-day life of the people. Those whose duty it was to rebuke sin were themselves carried away by its mighty flood. There were exceptions, but those were few, and for the most part feeble. It was to correct those evils that the "Fathers of Methodism" addressed themselves with self-sacrificing zeal and untiring perseverance. In going beyond their own parishes, and intruding upon districts assigned to the care of others, they acted irregularly; but their apology is found in the fact that those others, almost without exception, neglected their solemn charge. They loved order, but they loved Christ and immortal souls more, and they sacrificed the lesser to the greater. They suffered not the laws of the Church to deter them from pursuing that course which was dictated to their consciences by the law of love.

Their ministry told upon thousands, and it was soon found necessary, for the benefit of those numerous converts, to form some kind of organization. Accordingly, a "Society" was formed in each locality where a few disciples could be brought together, and each Society was placed under the charge of an exhorter. A number of those Societies were grouped together into districts, and each district was placed under the care of an "overseer." But they regarded themselves, and the whole body that they thus formed and controlled, as belonging to the Church, and were therefore careful in all the measures they took to avoid as far as possible giving offence to Church sus-

ceptibilities. In deference to this feeling, those who preached without episcopal ordination were not designated preachers, but "exhorters." The communities of Christians that were gathered together in the various localities were not designated Churches, but "Societies." Those who were placed in charge of them were not "ministers," nor yet "pastors," but "overseers," and the men who discharged the duties devolving upon the *deacons* of the present day, were "*private* exhorters," and sometimes "stewards of Societies." The quarterly gatherings of the representatives of the whole body were not Synods, but "Associations." Eleven years had passed away after the beginning of the movement before any place of worship was erected; and when it was found necessary to make a move in that direction, our cautious fathers seem to have been at a loss to determine by what name to call the building. To call it a chapel would clash with the Church, for there were numerous chapels belonging to the Establishment; and to call it a "meeting-house" would savour of dissent, for the few dissenting places of worship that were then existing in Wales were called "meeting-houses." To avoid danger on either side, it was necessary to devise for it a name that was unknown to any existing ecclesiastical vocabulary. Accordingly, among the minutes of an Association held at Porthyrhyd, October 3, 1744, we have the following resolution: "Agreed that *a House for Religious Purposes* be erected at Llansawel." This resolution was not carried into effect, for the first place of worship was not erected

until three years after it was passed, and that not at Llansawel, but at Builth, in the county of Brecon.

They continued for many years to communicate in the Church, but it appears from a resolution, passed at the first Association of the body, held at Walford, January 5th and 6th, 1742, that some of the brethren felt serious scruples on that subject. It was then "resolved, That those brethren who feel an objection to receive the Communion in the Church, on account of the ungodliness of the ministers and of the other communicants, and object likewise to communicate with dissenters on account of their lukewarmness, be requested to continue to communicate in the Church until the Lord opens for them a clear way to leave its communion." At a subsequent Association held at the same place, October 3, 1744, a charge was brought against one of the brethren who was an overseer, Thomas Williams by name, that he had spoken against Church-vestments, and especially against the gown and cassock; but upon his explaining that he had never spoken against those things "in themselves," only against "the idolatrous regard in which they were held by some people," he was excused. They were persecuted, as we shall hereafter show, in the most merciless manner, only because they persisted in adhering to the Church. The Act of Toleration had been long in force, and gave ample protection to Nonconformists; but they endured persecution, they suffered fines and imprisonment, and all manner of bodily abuse, rather than avail themselves of the protection afforded by that Act,—for they were not will-

ing to declare themselves "dissenters." At an Association held at Blaenyglyn, July 3, 1745, letters were read from Brother John Richard and Brother Richard Tibbot, in which they asked whether it would not be better for them to place themselves beyond the power of their persecutors by taking licenses to preach, inasmuch as they were in imminent danger of being taken away by force and sent to the army if they ventured to public places to preach the gospel. After some discussion, it was resolved, "That to take a license to preach at the present time, or, on the other hand, to forsake the work, would be a dishonour to God; that it is the duty of those who are beyond the reach of danger (ordained clergymen, it is presumed) to go to the most public places, while others should go to less public localities, employing at the same time all legitimate means to secure their own safety, inasmuch as it is believed that this is a temporary trial, and one not to be regarded in the light of a 'persecution.'" It was likewise resolved, "That if the persecution becomes general, and the preaching of the gospel entirely forbidden, it will be necessary to appeal to the Government, and if that fails, to the Bishops; and if our liberty be completely taken away from us, it will then be clear that we must secede." It would be easy to cite much more to the same effect, but the above will suffice to illustrate the extreme tenacity with which the early Methodists clung to the Establishment.

At the same time they found it necessary to organ-

ize; "Societies" were placed under the charge of "private exhorters and stewards." Over the different districts some of the "public exhorters" were placed in charge, and in that case they were "overseers." Over those overseers every district had its moderator, while over all there was the general moderator of the body. All this seems a little like a hierarchy, but it was nothing of the kind. Moderators were simply chairmen of meetings. The general moderator had no more authority than the rest of his brethren; all that the office involved was the chairmanship of the general meetings. The first chosen to this office was the Rev. George Whitfield. He accordingly presided at the Watford Association, and at the few other meetings of the kind which he was able to attend; but Mr. Howell Harris was chosen as his deputy, and was for a long time the acting moderator of the Connexion. The following is the first distribution of districts, etc.:—

1. Radnor and Montgomery—moderator, William Williams; overseer, Richard Tibbot.

2. Carmarthenshire and part of Cardigan—moderator, Daniel Rowlands; overseers, John Richard, James Williams, William John, and David Williams.

3. Breconshire—moderator, Thomas Lewis; overseers, Thomas James and James Beaumont.

4. Pembrokeshire and the lower part of Cardigan—moderator, Howell Davies; overseers, William Richard, Thomas Meyler, and John Harris.

5. Monmouth and Glamorgan—moderator, John Powell; overseers, Morgan John, Thomas Williams,

Morgan John Lewis, and Thomas Price, to whom was afterwards added John Belcher.

It will be seen that the above arrangement embraces only one of the counties of North Wales, namely, Montgomeryshire. This county was convenient to Howell Harris's base of operations, and was therefore visited frequently by him in the first years of his ministry; but it was not until a later period that the work extended to the other districts of the north.

The overseers were required to furnish a periodical report to the Association of the districts or sub-districts, as the case might be, under their charge, embracing the numerical strength of each Society, and, as far as they could ascertain, the spiritual state of its individual members. The following is an example :—

"DEAR BRETHREN IN THE LORD,—This is to inform you what a wide door has been opened unto me by the Almighty God in the Societies named underneath, and what successful progress the gospel makes among them. I verily believe that they excel every other part which is known to me in the Principality of Wales, in love to God and His gospel, in their carefulness to walk in accordance with its precepts, as well as in their unity with each other: not being persecuted or disturbed by any, excepting a little persecution that happened lately at Lampeter, in the county of Cardigan. While the members of the Society were together singing psalms and praying to God, a Justice of the Peace, with his servants,

came upon them to disturb them, and the man who was praying at the time was taken prisoner; but through the providence of God the persecution has somewhat moderated, and the prisoner has been set at liberty, but the Justices continue their threatenings.

"Cayo Society contains 60 members, 27 of whom enjoy liberty, the others are under the law.

"Talley Society contains 68 members, 24 of whom have obtained deliverance through Christ, the others are under the law. William John, exhorter; Thomas Griffith, steward.

"Llangathen Society contains 14 members, 5 of whom are free in Christ, and the others under the law. Morris John, exhorter.

"Llanfynydd Society contains 54 members, 23 of whom are free in Christ, and the others under the law. Morris John is exhorter here also.

"Llansawel Society contains 47 members, 18 of whom are free in Christ, and the others under the law. Joseph John, exhorter, and John David, steward.

"Cilycwm Society contains 26 members; 9 free, and the others under the law. John Thomas, exhorter, and Isaac David, steward.

"Lampeter Society contains 28 members; 13 free, and the others under the law.

"David Williams, an exhorter at Llanfynydd, has left me and gone to keep a school. Thomas John has not been settled in any place.

"This from your fellow-traveller and unworthy brother in Christ, JAMES WILLIAMS."

Sometimes these reports descended to even more minute details. Take the following examples :—

"Builth Society—Thomas James, overseer; Thomas Bowen, exhorter.

"Thomas James, a full and abiding testimony.

"Thomas Bowen, enjoying much liberty.

"Evan Evans, having obtained a testimony, but weak in grace.

"Sarah Williams justified, and coming out of the furnace.

"Sarah Jones, a full testimony, but under heavy bondage.

"Ann Baisdel, a sweet experience, but yet weak.

"Mary Bowen, seeking the Lord Jesus in earnest." Etc. etc.

The following is from the report of another overseer, William Richard, who had the charge of Pembrokeshire and part of Cardigan :—

"Dyffryn Saeth Society—

"Thomas David, believing, but subject to doubts, through the power of temptation; he desires and longs for greater liberty.

"David Morgan has tasted much of the love of God, believes daily, and his experience is very clear.

"David Rees, believing, but under many clouds; has passed through many temptations, but prevails more and more.

"Jenkin John, under temptation for a season; dark and dry in his spirit.

"Jane John enjoys peace with God and goes forward happily, leaning on her Beloved.

"Sarah Thomas, enjoying a clear testimony of her salvation through Christ, but in many a battle with sin.

"Ann David, under the law.

"Ann Jenkin, under conviction.

"Eliza Thomas, under convictions, but very dark and very dry." Etc. etc.

Some may be led to infer, from there being such a great number of exhorters at the time, that many of them were self-appointed,—men who had taken it into their heads to preach, and preached accordingly. But it was not so. No one was permitted to hold forth in public until he had been authorized to do so by the Association, and that authorization was never given but after the most careful inquiry into the character and qualifications of each candidate.

At the Watford Association it was resolved, "That no one is to be regarded as an exhorter among us until he has been first proved and accepted, and that no one go beyond the limits assigned to him without previous consultation." The following resolution was passed at a later Association :—"When any one offers himself as an exhorter, he must first of all exhort at the meetings of the church to which he belongs—

"1. That he may have the approbation of one or more experienced Christians who have often heard him.

"2. To ascertain the opinions of three or four public or private exhorters and ministers respecting him.

" 3. He must undergo a searching examination as to his grace, his calling, his qualifications, his gifts, and his doctrine."

For a while they were obliged to exhort in and about their own homes, that full proof might be had of their ministry before they were permitted to travel to distant places.

The authorization was not obtained as a matter of course whenever applied for, and the examination was something more than a mere matter of form. We quote a few resolutions passed with reference to this subject at various Associations.

" That the following brethren be restrained until the next Association, viz., James Tomkins, David Prys, Richard Thomas, John David, John Watkin, and Thomas Prys."

At the following Association it appears that John David and David Prys were permitted to remain for some time longer under probation, but the case of the others was finally disposed of, for it was resolved, " That James Tomkins, Richard Thomas, John Watkin, and Thomas Prys be entirely restrained, as it is considered that they have not been sent of God."

After those brethren had been authorized to exhort, they were kept under strict supervision. The overseers were required to keep their eyes on their private character and public ministry, and report to the Association. The following is extracted from the report of Thomas James, one of the overseers of the Breconshire district :—

" Builth—Thomas Bowen, exhorter. He preaches

the gospel in his life and conversation, and is greatly blessed.

"Llangamarch—Rhys Morgan, exhorter. A kind, humble, and faithful man.

"Merthyr—William Williams, exhorter. A kind and humble Christian, and of clear sentiments."

Sometimes "reports" were received which were not of such a pleasing character as the above. There was one William Prys who was charged with spreading doctrines of an Antinomian tendency. Among other strange things, he asserted that he had not sinned for some time, and that there *was* no sin either in his understanding, his will, or his conscience, and because he clung stubbornly to these views, he was expelled, and the Societies were warned to beware of his heresies, and the brethren to avoid his society. "After long discussion and prayer," says the report, "and with great solemnity, we turned him out, while our hearts were overwhelmed with love to his soul and jealousy for the glory of God, and full of fear and anxiety for the safety of the flock."

There was another brother whose conduct had not been blameless, and the following is the resolution passed in his case :—"Howell Griffith having been overtaken in a fault, but having manifested satisfactory evidences of repentance, it was agreed that he should be restored on trial, on condition that he henceforth avoid that which has been the occasion of his fall."

But purity of doctrine and blamelessness of life were not all that was required in exhorters.

They must be faithful and diligent in the discharge of their duties, otherwise they would be brought under discipline. At an Association held at Porthyrhyd, it was resolved, "That Brother Harris should, in the name of the assembled brethren, administer a reproof to John Williams for his negligence in watching over the Society under his charge, and that he give him to understand that he shall be expelled after another month of trial, unless he show evidences of obedience and faithfulness."

All the moderators and overseers were expected to attend every quarterly Association, or to send a message explaining their absence, otherwise they should hear from the brethren. At one Association it was resolved, "That letters be written to Howell Davies and John Harris, because they have not sent to say why they are absent; and that Thomas Meyler be written to because he neglects attending the Associations."

But how were these brethren to live? When they attended meetings and went about the country preaching the gospel, their own worldly affairs were neglected, while those for whose benefit they ministered had scarcely any notion at all of contributing anything towards their support. The following is an extract written to one of the Associations by a very excellent man, John Richard, overseer:—

"I have been in great distress during the last quarter, so that I have not been able to visit the Societies more than twice in the three months, in consequence of my own illness, and that of my wife,

and so far I am in too straitened circumstances to be able to go about; and yet, through mercy, I am free in my spirit to go, if that will be to the glory of God. The Lord has not left me in want of anything since I threw myself into the arms of His providence. If He were to ask me now, 'Hast thou wanted anything?' I could answer with the disciples, 'Nothing, Lord.'"

After the reading of the above letter it was resolved, "That Brother John Richard be requested to go about as usual until the next Association, and that in the meantime Mr. Harris visit the Societies under his charge, with a view to induce them to *bear fruit to him.*"

The following resolution was passed at Trevecca, October 18, 1744:—"That the brethren earnestly exhort the people to walk worthily, and to *bear fruit*, as there is a general complaint of great deficiency in this matter."

There was in those days a very excellent and able man, Richard Tibbot by name, whose whole time the Societies required, but whose temporal necessities they do not seem to have been in a position to supply; hence we find his case coming up frequently at the Associations, and presenting a considerable amount of difficulty. At the Watford Association, already referred to, it was resolved, "That Richard Tibbot be appointed general visitor of the districts."

At a subsequent Association it was resolved, "That Richard Tibbot open a school in Pembrokeshire."

Later, it was resolved, "That Richard Tibbot con-

tinue to work (with his hands) until he can get a Welsh school."

April 18, 1744, it was resolved, "That Brother Richard Tibbot be requested to give himself entirely to visiting all the Societies in Montgomeryshire once every week." This was glorious, provided that the Societies in Montgomeryshire furnished the good brother with means to supply his bodily wants; but unhappily they did not, and consequently in the following October Association it was resolved, "That Brother Richard Tibbot go to Brother John Richard to learn the trade of a bookbinder."

So it was at the time, and so it continued for many years afterwards. Able men were willing and anxious to devote all their time and energies to the service of the cause, but the Societies were either unable or indisposed to give them the means of living, and they were therefore obliged to turn for subsistence to other sources. This good man, after itinerating for twenty-five years, settled down as Independent minister at Llanbrynmair in Montgomeryshire, but at the same time he retained as long as he lived his connexion with the Methodists.

CHAPTER IV.

OPPOSITION AND PERSECUTIONS.

Harris mobbed at Newport and other places—Peter Williams at Kidwelly—At Wrexham—In the dog-kennel—At Trevecca—At Penrhos—The grey mare—Rowlands mobbed at Llanilar—Mike and Dick—A persistent church choir—Patent rattle—A small Gunpowder Plot—Lewis Evan and the magistrate—Imprisoned—Morgan Griffith arrested—Sent on board a man-of-war—A Sermon *en route*—Furlough—Again sent away—Dies.

We have already intimated that those earnest men were not permitted to pursue their work in peace, and we shall devote a few of the following pages to give the reader some idea of the strong opposition they encountered, and the varied forms of persecution which they were called to endure. We have materials enough to fill a volume on this subject alone, but shall content ourselves with citing a comparatively few instances, not exactly in the order in which they occurred, but all relating to the earliest days of Welsh Methodism. We have already alluded to the sufferings of Howell Harris. It appears that he had to endure more personal abuse than any of his brethren, and probably the mob took more liberty with him, because, unlike the other leading men in South Wales, he was not an ordained

clergyman. On one occasion, having barely escaped with his life from the hands of a mob in Monmouthshire, he made in the direction of his home. About two o'clock in the morning, and almost fainting from loss of blood, he was able to reach a farm-house called Tory-gaer, on the slope of the Black Mountain, just above Crickhowell, occupied by a Mr. Walter Rumsey. He knocked at the door and feebly asked for admittance. Mrs. Rumsey heard and recognised the voice and at once let him in. He presented a sad picture. His clothes were torn, his face covered with blood, his body bruised, and his head cut in no less than thirteen places. Mr. and Mrs. Rumsey were zealous friends of the cause for the sake of which he had thus severely suffered, and all that the tenderest love could devise was done in his behalf, but he was obliged to remain under their hospitable roof for a week before his strength was sufficiently recovered to enable him to leave.

We shall give a few extracts in his own words, in an Autobiography published in 1791 :—

"My life being now in danger in several places by the mob, especially in February 1739, when they found I could not be prosecuted as a rioter, because it did not appear I disturbed the peace, yet in Montgomeryshire, a knight, a clergyman, and two justices, whilst I was discoursing, came, attended by a constable, with the mob, and took cognisance of me, and such as met together to hear my exhortation in a place unlicensed ; then they began to charge me with a breach of the Conventicle Act. I told the

magistrate that I was a Conformist, and for that reason not subject to the penalties of that Statute. Then they said that they would consult the best lawyers in order to know if there was a law to be enforced against me, and if there was, that I might expect to suffer its utmost extremity. My persecutors thus continued to threaten me until Session came on, at which time a lawyer was consulted, and the case was dropped.

"After my dismission I went to Merionethshire, where I trust the Lord blessed the seed sown to some. In my return from thence I came by Dinas Mawddwy, and discoursed there, and at the request of a friend I went on to Machynlleth; but at my first entrance there, I found none were disposed to receive me. However, I proposed to preach the gospel to such as met in the street, being placed in an open window or door in an upper room, but I was obliged to desist by the noise of the multitude, who continued hallooing, threatening, swearing, and flinging stones or anything they could lay their hands on; and especially by an attorney's coming up to me with such rage and fury in his looks, and his mouth so full of the language of hell as if his name was *Legion*, and with him a gentleman and a clergyman in the same spirit and language to head the mob. One of them discharged a pistol at me. I received no hurt, but was obliged to go among them into the street, not expecting that I should escape alive, seeing every circumstance threatened me with death. But my hour was not yet come; though they used me ill, yet I was

miraculously preserved; and at last one of the mob was disposed to fetch my horse, and as soon as I mounted they observed which way I went and crossed my road, and began again to throw sticks and stones at me, till the Lord delivered me out of their hands.

"In the summer of 1740, as I went through Glamorganshire, I met with Mr. Seward at Cowbridge. From thence he came on with me to Cardiff, and then we went on comfortably together to Monmouthshire and preached at the several towns of Newport, Caerleon, Usk, and Monmouth, when Satan was permitted to rage against us in a most horrible manner. At Newport the mob rushed on us with the utmost rage and fury. They tore both my coat-sleeves, one quite off, and took away my peruke, I being now in the rain. *O, sweet bareheadedness—under the reproach of Christ!* Having little silence I discoursed on, but soon they hallooed again and pelted me with apples and dirt, flinging stones in the utmost rage about me. I had one blow on my forehead, which caused a rising, with little blood. Many friends would have me give over in the tumult, but I could not be free to do that till the storm would be over, and God be glorified over Satan. When we came to Caerleon everything seemed calm and quiet, whilst Brother Seward prayed and discoursed sweetly by the Market-house; but when I began to discourse after him, then they began to roar most horribly, pelting us with dung and dirt, throwing eggs, plum-stones, and other hard substances even in our faces, and hallooed so loudly as to drown my voice entirely. Brother

Seward had a furious blow on his right eye, which caused him much anguish; and as it affected his left he was obliged to be led by the hand blindfold for some days, till at last he became totally blind of it. When we came to Monmouth, we had much the same treatment as at Newport and Caerleon. It happened to be the horse-race there, and both high and low were assembled against us. As I began to discourse on a table over against the Town-hall windows, where the Duke of B. and Lord N., and a great number of gentlemen and ladies, were at dinner, they ordered a drum to be beat by our sides; although the Lord enabled me to bear my testimony against their balls, assemblies, horse-races, whoredom, and drunkenness, the drum continued to beat, and the mob pelting with apples, pears, stones, dirt, and a dead dog. During this storm Brother Seward was much afraid of hurt, yet he endured it with much calmness of spirit, saying, 'Better endure this than hell.' Thus all their opposition could not hinder our progress, but in the strength of the Lord we went on from conquering to conquer. . . .

"In the beginning of the year 1741 I went to North Wales, and as I proceeded the enemy was provoked at my attempt thus to propagate the gospel in his territories, and resolved to make a stand against me, and endeavoured as much as he should be permitted to take away my life. Having been importuned to visit Bala in Merionethshire, and to proceed to the north, though I had been there once or twice before, after prayer and consultation I intrusted God

with my life, relying on His faithfulness, and went on. Accidentally, as I was near Bala, I overtook the minister that belonged to that place, who cautioned me to desist at my peril. I meekly replied I was fully persuaded it was my duty—that I had no other intention but to publish the glad tidings of salvation, and would not wilfully offend any person. However, he gave me very ill language, and came towards me with a great club to strike me. I told him when I was reviled I was taught not to revile again, and rode on quietly. But when I entered the town I found a numerous assembly waiting for me, and it was said that all the county mob were met together purposely to abuse and hinder me. At the request of my friends I quitted the streets, and went into a house to discourse.

"During all this I was happy in my soul, and full of power and courage, my voice being lifted up like a trumpet, so that people could hear in spite of all the disturbance that was made at the door and window, which was broken to pieces by the mob, and thus I discoursed on for some time. But when the mob, who had been preparing themselves for the work by excessive drinking—it was supposed that the minister had given them the drink—came among the people, a friend desired me to leave off, though I was yet full of power in my spirit; yet, preferring my friend's advice before the call in my own soul, I ceased to speak, but I immediately felt the power withdrawn from me, and then I understood that I had done wrong. However, I retired to an upper

room, but the mob, instead of withdrawing, appeared to be more enraged. Some surrounded the house, while others climbed to the top of it, threatening me with instant death as soon as I should come out. As night drew on I thought it my duty to go out among them, committing myself to the hands of God, but as soon as I went out of the house one seized me by the handkerchief; by it giving way I was prevented from falling to the ground. Another hit me on the face, whilst others flung stones and dirt at me. I then thought it was my lot to die Stephen's death in the midst of them. I spoke to them and prayed for them, but whilst I did this one desired me to go away, telling me that I tempted the Lord by staying there, and no sooner had I turned my back on my enemies to go away, than I was somehow left to myself, and sank under the waves, though I was not afraid of death, knowing it was an entrance to eternal rest; having no fear of hell or doubt of God's favour through the blood of Christ my Saviour; yet being rather unwilling to die by the hands of these villains, gave me some uneasiness. They still inhumanly continued to beat me with sticks and staffs, and to pelt me with stones, etc., until I fell under their merciless feet, where they continued to beat me until the Lord touched the heart of one of them with pity, or fear of being prosecuted for killing me. He swore that they should beat me no more, and rescued me out of their hands whilst they were employed in giving my friends the like treatment; although they were able to make defensive

resistance, yet they imitated Christ the Lord, their Master, in bearing all patiently, as I desired them to do. So at last we came to our lodging, and dressed our wounds, and there also I exhorted my fellow-sufferers, and we rejoiced together that we were counted worthy to suffer for Christ's sake."

Writing to a friend in the year 1748, respecting a recent journey in North Wales, he says, "I was seven nights in succession during this journey without undressing, and travelled a hundred miles from the morning of one day to the evening of the next, without having any rest, preaching at midnight or in the early morning on the mountains. This I was obliged to do to avoid persecution. The week before my visit a man near Wrexham had been fined £20 by Sir W. W. Wynn, and several of the hearers had had to pay five shillings each, and one ten shillings, a sum which he had been obliged to pay once before. This is the third time that the brethren have been treated in this manner; and on the last occasion there was only one brother present praying with a family." In this case the zealous magistrate overshot the mark. Representations were made in high quarters by the Countess of Huntingdon, and Sir W. was obliged to return the fines, the number assembled being too few to bring the case under the Conventicle Act. A few months afterwards this merciless persecutor was killed by a fall from his horse.

Peter Williams was likewise oftentimes roughly handled. At Kidwelly, within four miles of his home, he attempted to hold a service in the open air

on a Sabbath afternoon. A number of roughs assembled together, and as soon as he began to pray, they pulled him down and savagely beat him. When he mounted his horse they led the animal to the neighbouring marsh and compelled it to leap across the dykes which abound there, promising themselves the mighty fun of seeing the preacher tumbling over. But he was too good a horseman to afford them that kind of amusement. They afterwards dragged him into the public-house, swearing that they would make him drunk. This again proved fruitless labour, for instead of drinking the beer which they continued to put into his hands, he poured it into his boots. He remained there a prisoner in the hands of the mob, until some of his own servants, whom Mrs. Williams, alarmed at his lengthened absence, had sent in quest of him, came to his rescue. Preaching in the neighbourhood of Wrexham, he was arrested by the orders of Sir Watkin, and brought into his presence. We have no account of the examination which he underwent, but at the close of it he was committed to the dog-kennel, where he had to remain for the night. In the morning he was set at liberty, and bent his steps towards the friendly roof of Moses Lewis, a farmer in the neighbourhood. Here he was followed by the constables who had arrested him on the preceding day, not, it is supposed, by the order of the magistrate, but wishing to do a little business on their own account. His host seeing them approach the house, and suspecting their purpose, took possession of his watch. He was obliged to submit to be

searched by these worthies, and they appropriated to themselves all the money which they could find upon him, which amounted to three shillings and sixpence. Our readers will not be shocked when we say that he took snuff. The constables took possession of his snuff-box, but at his earnest entreaty were kind enough to return it. Possibly they would not have returned it unopened if they had only known that besides containing a quantity of the sweet-scented dust, it contained half a guinea. At Trevriw, near Llanrwst, he was set upon by a great crowd, which was headed by two "gentlemen," dragged into a public-house, where he was kept prisoner from six o'clock in the evening until two next morning, a butt to the gibes and badinage of the rabble, and subjected to the most disgraceful outrages. At length the two "gentlemen" called for their horses and departed, having first paid the score, including the cost of food and lodgings for their victim. By and by the roughs left, and the preacher, finding a clear coast, hastened to make his escape, "sorry in his heart that he had not been permitted to preach."

A rather ludicrous incident happened in connexion with an attempt to disturb his preaching at a place called Penrhos in Anglesea. A crowd of rioters had assembled and were making for the place where Mr. Williams was preaching. Among them was an elderly man riding a grey mare and armed with a bludgeon, as eager for the fray as any of the tumultuous throng. When they came near the congregation, some one quite accidentally touched the grey

mare in the vicinity of the crupper, and she resented the insult with a tremendous fling, which produced no little amusement. Another tried the experiment, with the same result, and it all at once struck them that it would be quite as good fun to tickle the mare as to beat the preacher. To this they applied themselves in good earnest. The infuriated animal scampered off, plunging and kicking, followed by the crowd, each eager to get one chance more to touch the crupper, in spite of the angry protests of the rider, who had as much as he could do to keep his seat in the saddle, and the preacher and the few who had come together to hear him were left in peace.

Daniel Rowlands was mobbed on some occasions, but not so frequently as some of his brethren. When attempting to preach at Llanilar, in his own county, a great crowd, under the leadership of Squire Jones of Abermade, a mansion in the vicinity, assaulted him so fiercely with stones, brickbats, and other missiles, that he was obliged to desist and escape for his life, exclaiming, "I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus."

He soon made another attempt, and on this occasion the "Squire" did not put in an appearance, but not willing that the service should pass undisturbed, he treated two of his servants, a stalwart Welshman named Dick James, and an Irishman named Mike Daniel, to a liberal quantity of *the* drink, and sent them to the place of meeting, with orders to give the preacher a sound thrashing. When they came to the spot they agreed to listen for a while before be-

ginning their assault. It struck Dick that the preacher was saying something very solemn, looking very grave, and crying withal, which had the effect of shaking him in his purpose. After a few minutes says Mike, "Let's at him now." "No," says Dick. "Then I will go my own self and hit him," says Mike. "If you do," says Dick, "I'll hit you, and such a blow that you shan't want another." The service concluded in peace, and Dick and Mike returned to their master. "Did you beat him well?" asked the Squire. "Not at all at all, Masthur," replied Mike. "Why?" "Sure enough it was all Dick's fault: he threatened to bate me instead of the preacher," was Mike's reply. "How is this, Dick?" inquired the master. "Indeed, sir," replied Dick, "when I came to his sight he looked so serious and wept so uncommonly, that I could not think of hitting him while he cried." "Ah, well," said the Squire, "I see that you frightened him. He will not be in haste to venture to this neighbourhood again."

At Nevin in Carnarvonshire, a very original device was had recourse to to prevent him from preaching. The church choir were instructed to sing the 119th Psalm from beginning to end, and they sang on for hours without intermission. Possibly their music was none of the best, but it was less painful to endure than stones and mud, and yet it answered precisely the same purpose—for it effectually prevented the preaching.

There was a good deal of ingenuity exercised in

those days in devising means and methods to annoy the preachers and their friends. When Peter Williams was with some friends passing through a little town in Anglesea, most of the population followed them, hooting and pelting them with stones and other missiles. Some had bags loosely filled with stones, and tied to the ends of stakes, which they rattled away with all their might *to frighten the horses.*

At a place in Denbighshire, on the road leading from Wtherin to Llansanan, there was a Gunpowder Plot on a small scale. An excellent man, named Lewis Evans, had engaged to preach on a Sabbath afternoon on a small mound in a field near the roadside. A person happened to come to the place some time before the hour for beginning the service, and walking up and down he observed a singular-looking bunch of straw coming up out of the ground. On examination he found it filled with gunpowder, a small train of which he traced to the top of the mound where the preacher was expected to take his stand. Here he found a hole two feet in diameter filled with powder, and carefully covered over with turf. He was no Methodist himself, nor a friend to the Methodists, but he thought that he would like to disappoint the ingenious plotters. He accordingly scraped the powder from the hole, replacing the turf, separated the train which led from the straw in several places, and put himself in a convenient position to watch the event. While the service was proceeding, he observed a man who was servant to a

solicitor in the neighbourhood, and dressed like a waggoner, approaching the straw and setting it on fire. There was a flash, but it was only "in the pan." The seeming waggoner was greatly disappointed, a feeling which very possibly was shared by his master, while the preacher and his friends escaped what might have been a very serious injury.

The above Lewis Evans was one of the mightiest workers in the Methodist movement, and one of the few of their number who suffered a lengthened imprisonment. On one occasion when he was preaching at Bala, a magistrate residing in the neighbourhood sent officers to arrest and bring him into his presence. He was ushered into the parlour, when the following dialogue took place between the magistrate and himself :—

Magistrate. "Art thou the man who has been preaching at Bala?"

Preacher. "Yes, sir; it is I who have been giving a word of exhortation to the people."

M. "Where art thou from?"

P. "From the parish of Llanllugan, Montgomeryshire."

M. "What is thine employment when thou art at home?"

P. "A weaver, sir."

M. "Hadst thou not enough work at home?"

P. "Yes, sir, abundance."

M. "What for then didst thou come this way?"

P. "To give a word of exhortation to my fellow-sinners."

M. "Thou art not wanted here. We have clergymen brought up at Oxford at great cost for the work of preaching."

P. "There is enough work for them and me, for the people in great multitudes go to ruin in spite of us all."

M. "I shall send thee to prison for thy pains."

P. "My better has been in prison before me. The Lord Jesus himself was put in prison after he had come to the world to save sinners. The Lord Jesus—"

M. "Stop! Dost thou intend to preach in my parlour?"

P. "I do not think that your parlour is too good to speak in of the Lord Jesus Christ."

Eventually the preacher was committed to Dolgelly jail, where he lay for six months. Some of his friends, feeling that they ought to interfere in his behalf, inquired into the case, found that the magistrate had overstepped his authority, and commenced legal proceedings against him. It appears that the great man himself made the same discovery, and began to fear that a storm was brewing. He therefore hastened to Dolgelly to have an interview with his prisoner.

"Well, Lewis," said he, "here thou art still."

Preacher. "Yes, sir; here I am."

Magistrate. "And here thou art likely to be for ever."

P. "No, sir; neither you nor I shall be here for ever."

M. "If thou wert but to give me a little money I could get thee out."

P. "Indeed, sir? I think that you ought to get me out for nothing, for you had most to do in putting me in."

M. "Tell me, are there many of you?"

P. "O yes, sir, a great number, and there will be many more of us by and by."

M. "May you all be hanged by the same tree!"

P. "You shall have been turned to dust, sir, long before that happens."

The preacher was set at liberty "for nothing," the magistrate, as it appears, bearing the expenses, and the legal proceedings against the latter were stayed; but he was given to understand that a sharp eye would be kept on his movements, and that he should not be permitted to play such a freak again at so little cost.

Another exhorter of the period was Morgan Griffith, commonly known as Morgan the Sievemaker, who lived near Pwllheli in Carnarvonshire. He understood music, taught classes, and was leader of the choir in his parish church. While discharging this service it occurred to him that the kind of singing in which he was engaged was not praise unto God; that he and his companions of the choir were not singing in their hearts to the Lord, and that their performance therefore was mockery and not praise. This thought haunted him continually, and it so affected him that he durst not say at the giving out of the psalm, "Let us sing to the praise and glory of

God." He applied himself earnestly to read the Bible and to hear the Word preached when opportunity offered, and at length found rest to his troubled conscience through the blood of Christ. About the year 1744 he began publicly to exhort his neighbours to flee from the wrath to come. But he lived in the neighbourhood of one of the most furious persecutors of the Methodists, a tyrant out and out, namely, the Rev. John Owen, rector of Llanor and chancellor of Bangor. Poor Morgan Griffith was not long before he had to enter upon a course of suffering. On his return home from a place where he had been preaching, he was arrested and taken to Pwllheli, where he was lodged in prison to await his examination. He was at the time a widower with two children, one of whom was a boy of eight years of age, and the other a girl of six. A maternal uncle of the poor motherless children took them to Pwllheli to present them in court, hoping, simple man that he was, that the sight of them and their helpless condition would melt the magistrates' hearts. But he was mistaken. The harmless little ones were the means of greatly aggravating their father's case. A book was put in the hands of the boy, and to the disgust of the bench he was found to be able to read. The same experiment was tried on the girl, and with the same result. This was intolerable. It was evident that the man was a disorderly person, and that he was bringing up his children to the same ways with himself, and therefore he must by some means be got rid of. There were other Methodists examined at the same time.

No law existed by which they could be committed to prison, and merely to fine them for their breach of the Conventicle Act would not answer the magistrates' purpose. But the Royal Navy was at the time in need of sailors, and the whole batch were sent on board a ship of war. They were taken first to Carnarvon, and afterwards halted at Conway. At the latter place it was for some reason a holiday, and a large number of people assembled before the place where the prisoners rested, anxious to catch a glimpse of them. Morgan Griffith stood up and addressed the crowd, telling them that he and his companions in suffering were there not for murder or robbery or any other crime against the laws of the country, but for reading the Scriptures, praying together, and exhorting one another in the interests of their souls; and with great earnestness he entreated them to consider their ways and to turn to the Lord. "As for us," he added, "our consciences are at peace, and we rejoice that we are counted worthy to suffer reproach for the sake of Christ." Two young men among the audience were impressed by this discourse, and became zealous helpers in the cause of the gospel.

After remaining for some time on board ship, Morgan Griffith and one of his companions were permitted to return to their homes on furlough. It was generally believed that they would have been allowed to remain at home unmolested if they had only refrained from the doings which had given offence to the authorities. But refrain they could not; the

word was in their hearts as a burning fire shut up in their bones, and they were weary with forbearing and could not stay. On one of the first Sabbaths after their return, Morgan Griffith preached in the neighbourhood, and his friend introduced the service. They were consequently sent away before the expiration of their furlough, and word was sent with them to the commander of the ship, that they were disorderly people, creating a disturbance in the country, and that Morgan Griffith was the worse of the two. The latter was told by the officers that they had had complaints against him from Government that he was a ringleader of seditious men, and that he must put away his religious sentiments and practices, and become a "quiet Churchman," otherwise he should be shot. Time was given him to make up his mind on the momentous subject. At the expiration of that period he was asked what he had determined to do, and this was his heroic reply: "I must obey God rather than man. I give myself to the care of Him who is able to keep that which is committed to Him, and am determined that neither reproach nor suffering shall induce me to dishonour my Master." He was consequently placed at the end of the ship, and a file of men were ordered to fire on him. The poor exhorter had no idea but that he must die, but his tormentors only intended it for a lark, and the guns were only charged with powder. Possibly the officers considered it a good joke, but it was, to say the least, a very cruel one, and one that might have ended in a catastrophe which would have made it an

expensive one to themselves. From that day he was treated with greater respect, but that respect came too late, for he soon afterwards sickened and died, abundantly enjoying in his last moments that peace which passeth understanding. He had to die far away from the helpless orphans from whom he had been so ruthlessly torn; but it is comforting to know that a kind Providence took care of the little ones, and that they never wanted any good thing.

CHAPTER V.

More persecution and oppression — William Pritchard — Hugh Thomas hiding in caves—Edward Parry—Margaret Hughes—Owen Thomas Rowland—Thomas Lloyd sold up—Sale at Wrexham—Richard Hughes and the agent.

PREACHERS and exhorters were not the only sufferers in those troublous times. Those who received them into their houses, as well as those who were in the habit of attending on their ministrations, were equally exposed to the displeasure of the great, and the fury of the rabble. There was living at Glasfryn Fawr, near Pwllheli, a farmer who was somewhat wealthy, and better educated than most of his neighbours, of the name of William Pritchard. He was a religious man before his neighbourhood had been visited by any of the Methodist preachers, and his conversion had been brought about in a remarkable manner. On one Sunday evening, having remained later than usual at a public-house where he had been drinking with some of his wild companions, he missed his way home. He wandered for a while in entire ignorance of his own whereabouts, but at length seeing a light he made towards it, and had no sooner reached the place than he understood where he was,

and at once he moved on in the direction of his own residence. But he soon lost himself again, and again found himself by the cottage from which the light emanated. He looked in and saw the occupant reading the Bible, and after some time he beheld him fall on his knees to pray. William Pritchard, who could hear every word that was uttered, stayed to the end of the prayer, and then found his way home without any further difficulty. Some of the words to which he had listened clung to his mind, made him feel unhappy, and he could find no rest until he had been made willing to give himself to the Lord. There was a small Independent church at Pwllheli, and of this he became a member. It was at his house that Howell Harris preached his first sermon in that part of the country. He admired the zeal of the Methodists, and encouraged and helped them in every way, but he thus brought numberless troubles upon himself. It seems that he was in the habit of occasionally attending the church in which Chancellor Owen officiated, and when returning from the service on one Sunday, he was asked how he liked the sermon. He answered that he did not like it at all, and expressed it as his opinion that the doctrines it contained were not in accordance with the Word of God. These words were carried to the ears of the Chancellor, and the result was that William Pritchard was cited before the Ecclesiastical Court of Bangor to answer for the slander. With much difficulty and expense the case was removed from that court to the county assizes,

where it was decided in favour of the defendant. But the vengeful Chancellor succeeded in inducing W. Pritchard's landlord to turn him out of his farm, and finding no other place in the neighbourhood, he was obliged to remove to the Isle of Anglesea. Here he settled in a farm called Plas-pen-mynydd; but the report that he was a man having embraced a strange kind of religion, and followed some unheard-of practices, had reached the place before him, and he was subjected by his new neighbours to numberless annoyances. Cattle were turned in his hay and corn crops, his implements of husbandry were broken to pieces, and his property damaged in every possible way. But he still continued to seek his neighbours' spiritual benefit. He had a cottage near his house licensed for preaching, and made every effort to get the little building supplied with the ministry of the gospel. The injury done to his property he suffered patiently until one Sunday evening, when matters reached an unbearable point. He was from home at the time, but the report had gone abroad that he had been seen returning on Saturday evening, and in company with a preacher. Mrs. Pritchard was within with an infant of three months old and a young maid-servant, the other servants having gone to church, when a great crowd assembled in front of the house, and seeing Mrs. Pritchard shouted to her, "We are come to kill thy Roundhead and his preacher." "If Roundhead you call him," she replied, "he is not at home now." "It is a lie!" they all answered, but they did not think it proper to put it

to the proof by searching the house, but broke all the windows, and then entering the cow-houses and stables, they broke stalls, mangers, racks, and every other breakable thing which they could find. After this they went into the barn, and mixed together all the winnowed barley and oats which they found lying there. When Mr. Pritchard came home, and saw the wreck which had been made of his property, he resolved that he would suffer such doings in silence no more. He was well aware that a Roundhead had but a poor chance of justice from the magistrates of his own county, and therefore put the case in the hands of an English lawyer who was known as a friend of religious liberty. He gave this gentleman a list of the leaders in the work of ruin about his house, and an action for damages was brought against these at the Shrewsbury assizes, and they were obliged to pay in full for the mischief they had done. But it was resolved that he should not remain in the neighbourhood, and he had therefore to quit his farm. It was but a short time that he was allowed to remain at his next farm, but when driven from this last, he was happy enough to meet with a landlord who believed in liberty of conscience. The enemy gained nothing by causing this good man to be driven about thus from place to place. The things that happened unto William Pritchard fell out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel, for wherever he went he was immediately followed by the Methodists.

At the time when Morgan Griffith was sent on board a man-of-war, there was a friend of his

named Hugh Thomas, against whom a warrant was issued, but who managed to escape being arrested. A religious friend of his who had been doing harvest work for two successive summers at a farm called Caeglas, near the foot of Snowdon, advised him to flee thither, assuring him that the family at Caeglas would not refuse to give him shelter. "The first year I was there," said he, "I asked permission to hold family worship in the house, and the people did not know what I meant. They looked stupid and confused; but I did it every day, and was tolerated. The following year the Bible was brought to me the first day, and I was asked to conduct family worship regularly. I think that those people would be disposed to give you protection." Towards Caeglas therefore, Hugh Thomas bent his steps. The place was about thirty miles from his home, and he was obliged to start by night lest he should be discovered. We give the sequel in his own words.

"When I had reached the place, and had told the family my troubles, they showed every disposition to afford me shelter; but it was easy to see that they were afraid, lest they should, in harbouring me, bring evil upon themselves. In this perplexity it was resolved that a bed should be fitted up for me in a cave which was far up on the side of Snowdon, where I should remain day and night, and where the shepherd should bring me food daily in going up the mountain to look after the sheep. Here I remained concealed for several weeks: after which I was permitted to sleep in the house, escap-

ing to the cave every morning before the dawn, and not returning until after dark. At length the vigilance of the search for me having somewhat relaxed, I was allowed to dispense with my hiding-place and to remain in the house day and night.

"Meanwhile my wife did not know what had become of me, and I had no means to know how she fared; and my heart being well-nigh broken with a sore longing for seeing her, I resolved to go home. I left Caeglas a little before night, in the hope of reaching my house while it was yet dark. As I was drawing near my own neighbourhood I was more afraid lest any should see me and report my arrival. I succeeded, however, in reaching home before daylight. I spent the whole of the first day after my arrival in bed; but when night came I was afraid to remain any longer in my own house, thinking that very possibly it might have become known to some people that I was there. I therefore, with the assistance of a friend, made a hole in a high bank which was covered with furze, and this I made my refuge. Whenever I entered this cave I pulled a quantity of furze after me against its mouth to conceal it. My poor wife had not the means to support me here in idleness; I therefore employed my time in making small nets for family uses, which she took about the neighbourhood to sell, or to give in exchange for morsels of food. I went on thus for some time before I ventured to sleep in my own house; and even then, I took care to return to my hole every morning before daylight. At length the

news came that Morgan Griffith's companions were allowed to return to their homes. I then ventured to show myself, and was permitted to remain in peace."

Poor Hugh Thomas felt that his own case contrasted unfavourably with that of his friend Morgan Griffith. "He faced the storm," said he, "but as for me, my heart is sore now because I fled like Jonah." It did not occur to him, perhaps, that he had been given the honour of adding one to the number of those worthies of whom it is written, that to escape the fury of savage persecutors, "they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth."

At a farm called Cefnbyr in the parish of Llansanan, Denbighshire, there lived a man named Edward Parry, who having been brought to know and to love the gospel, offered an open door to its ministry. Services were held at his house, which were attended by a number of his neighbours. This gave offence to several, and especially so to the clergyman of the parish. The proprietor of Cefnbyr was made acquainted with the conduct of his tenant, and the result was, that the latter was given to understand that if he did not refrain from harbouring those strangers who tramped the country taking upon them to preach, he should be turned out of his farm. This was told him by his master, and his reply was, "Your land, sir, is only temporal, while religion is eternal." He refused to yield, and was expelled from his home and obliged to leave the neighbourhood, to

the great sorrow of the little flock who usually assembled to worship at his house, and who felt that his departure involved their utter deprivation of those services which were to them the only social means of grace. But it was not so. A widow named Margaret Hughes, who held a farm in the vicinity, ventured, with Edward Parry's fate before her eyes, to open her house to receive the Methodist services. Complaints were made to her landlord by the accuser of Edward Parry, and she was served with a notice to quit her farm. At the expiration of the notice, however, no one came to take possession, and she was therefore induced to remain, in the hope that her landlord had relented. Probably he would have let the poor widow alone if he had been let alone himself; but the indefatigable informer of the parish would not let him rest until she had been ejected. She was accordingly turned out with all her goods and chattels, in the month of August, and having no home to go to, she was obliged to take up her abode under a temporary shelter thrown up in the corner of a common in the vicinity, where she had to remain till the close of the year. It was a wretched home, which could not protect her or her little household from either wind or rain; but she bore it bravely for the sake of Christ. And even here she did what she could. Her poor habitation was made a house of God, and the services which had been excluded with her from the comfortable home from which she had been so mercilessly expelled, were continued under her roof of twigs and branches. As

the winter advanced, a gentleman in the neighbourhood took compassion upon her, and allowed her to dwell in a house of which he was the owner, until the following spring.

This was not all that Margaret Hughes had to suffer for the sake of the gospel. On one Sabbath-day she went to Denbigh to hear a sermon at the house of one Thomas Lloyd. While the service was proceeding, a great crowd came up to the house, rushed in, and began to abuse the few worshippers, so that they were obliged to escape for their lives. They were pursued in the direction of Nantglyn, and Margaret Hughes was overtaken, pulled off her horse, and most brutally treated. Her clothes were partially torn off her body, and it is not known to what other lengths the ruffians would have proceeded if a gentleman had not happened to pass at the time and rescued her out of their hands. This kind gentleman charged her to make complaint to a neighbouring magistrate, adding, that if he did not do his duty, he would see him punished himself. Some of the actors in that dastardly outrage belonged to the wealthy class, and were possibly called "gentlemen;" and it is some satisfaction to know that the proceedings of that day turned out to be far more expensive to them than they had anticipated.

Owen Thomas Rowland was a blacksmith living at Llechgynfarwy in Anglesea. In his youth he was remarkable for his ungodliness, but he was induced by a friend to accompany him to hear a sermon by one of the Methodists. Owen did not at all enjoy

the early part of the service, and made an attempt to go away, but the press was so great that he was obliged to remain where he was to the end; and from that day he was another man. He soon became as remarkable for his religious zeal as he had been for his wickedness. But those who had let him alone in his ungodliness would not tolerate his earnest religion, for he was not satisfied with quietly and peaceably seeking the salvation of his own soul, but he must likewise, to the great annoyance of some of his respectable neighbours, exert himself might and main for the salvation of others. The clergyman of the parish and a lady in the neighbourhood engaged a poet to write a satire on the Methodists, in which Owen Thomas Rowland was made conspicuously to figure. The following is a free translation of one of the stanzas :—

> "The Blacksmith in pointing his nails,
> Thinks in his heart no less
> Than that he has more learning, and wisdom by far,
> Than a host of the bishops possess."

A copy of these doggerel verses was left at every house in the parish, and great was the excitement which they produced. But the blacksmith was not a man to be sung away from his religion, and therefore recourse was had to more stringent means. He held a little land under Lord Boston, and he was summoned into the presence of his Lordship's agent, and was given to understand by that great man that he must either break off his connexion with the Methodists or give up his little farm. He chose the

latter alternative ; but depriving him of his few fields answered but little purpose, for he could not be turned out of his smithy, and he continued to work, to sing, to pray, and to exhort his neighbours as before. But he was a man that must be got rid of, and since there were no means by which he could be *turned* out of his workshop, there was nothing for it but to *starve* him out. Orders were accordingly sent to all the farmers on the estate that they were not to employ Owen Thomas Rowland on pain of losing their farms. By this tyrannical measure he was driven to the greatest straits, and to escape utter starvation was obliged to leave the country.

Thomas Lloyd of Denbigh was the owner of the house in which he lived, and because he made it a house of God, he incurred the displeasure of his persecuting neighbours. They could not turn him out of his habitation, but they seized all his furniture, leaving him nothing but the bare walls, and sold it publicly in the marketplace. The same thing was done with the furniture of a house near Wrexham, where religious services were held. Every stick was taken to the town and publicly sold, and the whole of the proceeds was spent in drink. It was sport to some of the magnates of those days to plunge innocent families in the deepest distress, and to make their little property afford to the ruffianly tools of their despotism the means necessary for a "jollification."

Possibly all this was done under colour of law, and nothing was more easy. Complaint was made to a

magistrate that a certain person held a "conventicle;" the offender would be heavily fined, and the rest followed as a matter of course. We could greatly multiply instances of this nature, but it would be a mere repetition to do so. Let it suffice to say, that this kind of oppression was allowed to go on for many years over a large portion of the Principality. If it is martyrdom to suffer, and to suffer much, for the sake of the gospel of Christ, the glorious host of martyrs will be greatly increased from the ranks of the Methodists of the last century.

But it was useless to attempt by any such means to arrest the mighty stream. The Methodists were like Israel in Egypt,—the more they were oppressed the more they multiplied; and they multiplied by means of the oppression. Those who were driven from their farms because they allowed preaching in their houses, found farms in other localities where earnest religion was unknown before, and were soon followed there by the preachers. Though driven from their homes for the crime of making them houses of God, as soon as they found other houses they did it again. Richard Hughes, a small farmer in Anglesea, was a fair sample of hundreds of his brethren. He was summoned with a number of his Methodistical neighbours into the presence of his landlord's agent and that of the clergyman of the parish. The former held in his hand a paper containing a list of the obnoxious tenants, and all those unhappy people were given to understand that they must either give up their Methodism or quit their

farms. One of their number ventured to plead that the law gave full liberty to every man to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience; but the only reply he obtained was, that such were the landlord's orders, and that these must be carried out. Some of them gave way under the hard pressure, but Richard Hughes was so overwhelmed with a sense of the honour bestowed upon him in being thus called to suffer for conscience' sake, that he clapped his hands and shouted, "Blessed be God!" "Hosanna to the Son of David!" This unexpected outburst frightened the agent so much, that he let the paper to which we have referred drop on the floor. The clergyman stood it bravely, and attempted to prevent the noisy Methodist from making such an uproar, but it was of no avail. The more the reverend gentleman remonstrated, the louder did Richard shout "Hosanna to the Son of David!" At length he went out, saying as he went, "Farewell, dear brethren; whoever is willing to sell an everlasting kingdom and a glorious crown for a poor farm at a high rent, it is not I; no, by the help of the Brother born for adversity—*no, never!*" And there were many and many in those days who, in similar circumstances, said again and again, "*No, never.*"

CHAPTER VI.

The instigators of the persecution—False representations—Sensible gentry—Mr. Lewis, Mr. Bulkeley, and the strange preacher—A sermon at Llysdulas Hall and its results—Mr. Bulkeley and Chancellor Wynne—Hugh Williams the blacksmith and Hugh Williams, Esquire—Mrs. Holland Griffiths—Young Holland Griffiths's opinion—Griffith John and his master.

MANY of the Welsh magistrates and gentry were sufficiently inclined of their own accord to persecute the Methodists, but it must be said, that even when they were themselves disposed to let them alone, they were frequently moved to take severe measures against them by the representations and persuasions of others; and it is painful to add, that those others were, for the most part, the clergy of the Established Church. There are not many instances of services having been disturbed and preachers abused and beaten by the mob, or of people haled before the magistrates and fined, or turned out of their farms on account of their Methodism, which could not be traced to the influence and efforts of some clergymen. The invariable excuse for persecuting them was, that they were "against the Church." But it is not true that they were against the Church. Wherever the truth was earnestly preached in the

parish church, they gladly availed themselves of its services, and the men whom for many years they acknowledged as their leaders were nearly all episcopally ordained clergymen. But many of the clergy of the time were men of immoral lives, and there were many more who were regarded by earnest people as anything but able ministers of the New Testament; for although not chargeable with conduct which might be regarded as unworthy of gentlemen, they yet lacked the earnestness and the life which, in their opinion, should characterize ministers of the gospel. From these they consequently turned away, and met in dwelling-houses and in barns to pray together, and to exhort, admonish, and encourage one another. The clergyman therefore felt insulted when he found his parishioners neglecting his ministrations and showing a preference for those of the blacksmith, the weaver, or the shoemaker. The measures which he would take to put down that which he looked upon as an opposition depended upon his own character. He would head a rabble to mob a preacher and scatter his hearers; or persuade a magistrate to take legal proceedings against the conventiclers; or make representations to the landlords of those people, with a view to induce them to turn them out of their farms or habitations: he would do either of those things, or the whole three, according to the sort of man he was himself. A drunken clergyman would not mind doing the first, and it was done by not a few, and the second and third were done by a great many.

False representations were made of those men and of the services which they held. Church services were only held by daylight, but those Methodists frequently met in the evenings, and conducted their services by candlelight. It was reported by their enemies that they put out the candles after a while, and that then followed the "dark prayer," which came to be the general designation for Methodist services; and there were base things said of their proceedings in the dark by men who ought to have known, and who *did* know, better.

But there were some magistrates and landed proprietors who had sense enough not to take those slanderous reports on credit, but who examined the matter for themselves; and there were others who, for a time, sorely oppressed the Methodists, but who forbore, and even encouraged and helped them after they had become better acquainted with their character. Mr. Marmaduke Gwyn, of Garth Hall, who was a magistrate of the county of Brecon, had heard such evil reports of Howell Harris, that he resolved to avail himself of the first opportunity that offered itself to have him arrested and sent to jail. Finding that Harris was to preach at a short distance from Garth Hall, he went to the place fully intending to carry out this resolve, and taking the Riot Act in his pocket for the sake of dispersing the congregation. As he was leaving his house, he said to Mrs. Gwyn, "I will hear what the man says before I lay a hand upon him." So he did; and the result was, that at the close of the sermon he went up to

the preacher, shook hands warmly with him, apologized for the mistake into which he had been led by false and malicious reports, and took him home with him to supper. From that day Mr. Gwyn became the protector and friend of the poor persecuted Methodists, and eventually one of his daughters was married to the Rev. Charles Wesley.

An aged preacher was going about exhorting in the neighbourhood of Amlwch in Anglesea, in the year 1740, and was very roughly handled by the populace. A magistrate in the vicinity, Mr. Lewis of Llysdulas, heard of the poor preacher's troubles, and sent for him to his house, where he invited a brother magistrate, Mr. Bulkeley of Bryndu, to meet him. The whole family were collected together into the hall, and Mr. Lewis, addressing the stranger, said, "We are here like the family of Cornelius, assembled to listen to your sermon, and you must preach to us now just as you are in the habit of preaching about the country." The preacher obeyed, and at the close of the sermon the gentlemen remarked to each other, "If this kind of thing is all the crime of this poor man, we must protect him and silence his persecutors." So they did; and an end was put for the time to that kind of persecution at Amlwch and its vicinity.

There was a dignitary of the Church known as Chancellor Wynne living at Bodewryd in the same county, who was greatly vexed in his spirit by Methodistical services which were held at a house called Careglefn, not far from his residence. The

house was the property of the above Mr. Bulkeley, and the Chancellor sought to induce him to put an end to the annoyance. A servant was despatched to Bryndu with a letter to Mr. Bulkeley, asking him to pull the house down if he could not put an end to the services in any other way. Mr. Bulkeley replied that he was very sorry that he could not accede to the Reverend Chancellor's request, and begged to be allowed to commend to his attention the fifth chapter of the Book of Acts, and especially the advice of Gamaliel to the Sanhedrim of the Jews. He received no more letters from the Chancellor. At Pentir-isaf, Carnarvonshire, there lived a blacksmith named Hugh Williams, who, after spending his early years in ungodliness, was deeply impressed by listening to one of the Methodist preachers, and from that hour became a zealous and devoted disciple of Christ. His landlord happened to be of the same name with himself, only he was called Hugh Williams, Esquire. The blacksmith was a special favourite with the Squire, for he found him to be an honest, trustworthy, and industrious man. The change in the former was for a while unnoticed by the latter, but an Association was held at Beaumaris, and Hugh could not resist the temptation to attend it. The Squire soon found that Hugh had been absent from his smithy, and, what was more important, he found where he had been. Next day he was sent for to the master's house, but before he had reached the place, he saw him coming to meet him in a terrible rage, and brandishing his staff in such a way as led

poor Hugh to the conclusion that the first thing he was going to have was a beating, whatever might come next. He escaped, however, without blows, but his master bitterly reproached him for his ingratitude after all the kindness that he had shown him since he was a boy. Had not he been always kind to him? and here he was, now changing his religion and joining these Roundheads, without as much as acquainting him with his intention to do so, or asking his permission.

"By your leave, master," said Hugh, "I have a word or two to say."

"What have you to say?" replied the master. "Have not I spoken the truth? If you have anything to say, say it. Let me hear what it is."

"I acknowledge, sir," said Hugh, "that all you have said is true. You have been very kind to me from my childhood to this day, for which I feel very grateful to you."

"Well," said the master, "and what next?"

"I need not tell you, sir," said Hugh, "that the way in which I have lived since I have grown up is well known to you. There was not a fair held within reach, nor a revel, nor any other wicked and sinful gathering, but that I was present, and yet you never intimated to me that I was doing wrong; but now that I am seeking the good of my soul, you are offended with me, call me by ill names, and threaten to turn me out of my home. Oh, master! I have only one soul; and the time that is left me to provide for its welfare is very short. And I am resolved,

if need be, to suffer being turned out of my habitation rather than do wrong to my immortal soul."

This appeal was too much for the Squire. He threw up his hands in amazement and exclaimed, "Go! and in the name of God I shall never molest you." He was as good as his word; Hugh was allowed to remain in his smithy, and was as great a favourite as ever as long as his master lived. At Mr. Williams's death his estate fell to his brother, a clergyman, and then the blacksmith was obliged to leave.

After long seeking in vain for a place to live in, he heard that a Mrs. Griffiths had a house and smithy and a little land which would just suit him, to let at Llanidan in the Isle of Anglesea. Thither he bent his steps, and having obtained an interview with the lady, preferred his request. One of her tenants was already under notice to quit his farm on account of his Methodism, and Hugh being aware of this fact, said, "I must tell you the truth, madam; I belong to the people who preach in dwelling-houses." "Which sect?" inquired the lady. "I belong," said Hugh, "to the Methodists." Upon this her son, Mr. Holland Griffiths, appeared on the scene, and his mother remarked to him, "I was about to let Tygwyn to this man. He seems to me to be an honest man enough, but he tells me that he belongs to the people who preach in houses."

"Pooh!" said the son, "what does that signify? If I were not ashamed to do so, I would go to hear them myself."

"You would, Holland?" asked the mother in astonishment.

"I would indeed," was the son's reply. "They are a great deal better people than most who find fault with them."

"Then if it is so," said the mother, "Hugh Thomas must be allowed to remain in his farm after all, and this man shall have Tygwyn." And so it came to pass.

Griffith John of Ynysypandy, Merionethshire, was a zealous Methodist, who kept his house open for religious services, and occasionally preached himself. But the meetings at Griffith's house were frequently disturbed by the clergyman of the parish, who came in making a great uproar, scolding by name those of his parishioners whom he found present, and occasionally making havoc among the plates and dishes on the kitchen shelves. On one occasion he entered during a prayer-meeting. A young man was at the moment engaged in prayer, and the parson recognising his voice, shouted aloud, "Is it you, Jack?" and forcing his way to the worshipper, roughly grasped his arm. Griffith John was a man of great physical strength, but remarkable for his good temper. This, however, was more than he could bear. He laid hold of the reverend gentleman's arm with a mighty grip, dragged him out of the house, and flung him on the dunghill opposite the door. The clergyman did not care to encounter that sort of thing any more, and accordingly changed his tactics. He drew up a memorial in which Griffith John was represented

as disturbing the peace of the parish and opposing the church and the laws of the land. To this document he procured the signatures of some of his parishioners, and it was sent to the poor Methodist's landlord, Mr. Price of Rhiwlas, near Bala, where it promised to produce the desired result, for Griffith John immediately received notice to quit his farm. The latter, understanding full well from whence the storm came, had a memorial in his favour drawn up and signed by a number of his neighbours, and with this he resolved to go to Rhiwlas and see Mr. Price for himself. He earnestly begged to be allowed to retain his little farm, but his master replied, "You shall not, Griffith, for I find that you disturb the neighbourhood, and prevent people from going to church." "In truth, master," said Griffith, "I am not doing any such things." "It is useless your denying," said the master; "and you shall not on any account live on my estate, for do you not hold the dark prayer, and bring men and women together to do mischief?"

"We are doing nothing of the kind, sir," was Griffith's reply.

"What then? You are in the habit of meeting in the evenings?"

"Yes, sir; we do sometimes meet after the work of the day is over."

"And what is it that you do in those meetings?"

"I will tell you, sir," said Griffith. "We read the Bible and sing psalms. We exhort one another to be honest and truthful, and to pay all rents and taxes.

We pray for the Church, the King, and our country. This indeed, sir, is what we do, besides exhorting each other to cease from sin and to seek the favour of God and everlasting life; and since we do no injury to any man, I hope, sir, you will allow me to remain in my farm."

"Well, Griffith," said the master, "if you promise me that you will give up those meetings you shall remain."

"Master!" said Griffith in a determined tone, "I cannot do *that*. If you were to give me the half of your estate I could not make *that* promise. *No, never.*"

Mr. Price, who had been for some time melting, was now completely vanquished, and bursting into tears, said, "Go home, Griffith, go home. You shall *keep* your farm; and when you come to Bala to attend your Association, remember to bring your horse to Rhiwlas." From that day Griffith John was a great favourite with his master. On one occasion when he wanted to see him on business, Mr. Price was attending a magistrates' meeting at Bala, but finding that his tenant was waiting outside, he went out to speak with him. On his return he was asked by one of his brother magistrates who his visitor was, and he answered that he was a preacher. "Is he a great preacher?" one of the bench asked. "I do not know about that," replied Mr. Price, "but I know one thing about him,—*he is a godly man.*"

CHAPTER VII.

Checks to persecution—Miracles or what?—End of some of Howell Harris's persecutors—The unfulfilled vow—Chancellor Owen and his clerk—Sir W. W. Wynn—The great prayer-meeting—Deliverance—Penryn—A plot to pull down the chapel—How it failed—A feast, and how it finished.

THE more favourable light in which the Methodists gradually came to be regarded by some of the leading gentry of the Principality checked, as we have seen, in a great measure, the persecutions to which they had been exposed. But there were other causes which mightily contributed to the same effect. Certain occurrences took place from time to time, and in various localities, which are so strange that many will refuse to credit them, while they will be regarded by some of those who believe that they came to pass as the interventions of Divine Providence in behalf of persecuted Christians, and by others as nothing more than strange coincidences. We have not the least objection in the world to being numbered among "those who have unlimited faith in the miraculous," if by that phrase is meant a firm belief in the power of God to perform a miracle when that is necessary, in the present day as well

as in the ages that are long past. But our present duty is not to discuss the subject of miracles, nor to defend our own particular views on that important subject, but to relate facts, leaving it to our readers to draw their own conclusions, only premising that those which we lay before them are vouched for by people whose evidence upon any other subject no one would have hesitated to receive.

The man who threw the first stone into the house in which Howell Harris preached at Bala, when he suffered that brutal treatment which we have already described, fell off his horse as he was returning from a fair a short time afterwards, injured his spine, and soon died. There was one who made a desperate effort to push the preacher over a rock into a pool six yards deep, and not long after he fell over that very rock himself, and was killed on the spot. Another, who was most active among the mob, fell off his horse, fractured his skull, and instantly died. Thus three of the most violent persecutors on that memorable occasion had, before many days had elapsed, died violent deaths.

There was a tenant of a Mrs. Lloyd of Gesail, near Penmorfa, Carnarvonshire, who opened his house for religious services, and had been allowed to do so unmolested for some time. At length there came a clergyman, who had already distinguished himself for his anti-Methodist zeal, with his wife, to pay a visit to Mrs. Lloyd. One morning while he was staying at Gesail, he went out to call on a brother clergyman who resided in the neighbour-

hood. In the course of their conversation the local clergyman remarked to his visitor that there was a tenant of Mrs. Lloyd's who had Methodist services held in his house although he lived very near the mansion, and that he was afraid that no one had been kind enough to inform the lady of the man's misconduct. "Then," said his visitor, "I shall not eat my dinner to-day before I have informed her." But he was never permitted to do so. When he reached the house he was found unable to speak. He never uttered a word again, and died in a few days. We have spoken of Chancellor Owen of Llanor as a fierce and merciless persecutor. He had a clerk who was likewise a rhymer, and this worthy was employed by him to compose a satirical poem against the Methodists, which was printed and industriously circulated about the country. At a festive gathering which occurred soon afterwards, the Chancellor introduced his clerk to the company as the author of the song which they all so greatly admired, and a collection was made on the spot for the gifted rhymer, which amounted to fifty guineas. Soon afterwards the master conceived a most bitter and unaccountable enmity against the servant, and one Sunday as they were leaving the service he rushed upon him in the churchyard and commenced beating him with all his might, charging him with having made an attempt to murder him, *by throwing the church bell on his back.* The astonished clerk turned upon his master, and there was a furious fight. The former was of course dismissed from his office, soon

managed to get through his fifty guineas, and spent the remainder of his days in poverty and wretchedness.

Sir W. W. Wynn was the owner of an estate at Llanuwchllyn, near Bala, and Methodism had made considerable progress among his tenantry at that place. We have already mentioned his having been obliged to return some fines which he had illegally imposed on some of the Methodists in the neighbourhood of Wrexham, and it appears that this had roused his ire to such an extent that he expressed the resolve that not a single member of the "sect" should be allowed to reside anywhere on his estates. Tidings of this reached the ears of the little flock at Llanuwchllyn, and great was their distress at the prospect which it held before them. They knew their master too well to entertain the least hope that any man would be able to shake the resolution which was to them so fraught with disaster, and in their trouble they resolved to lay their sad case together before their heavenly Father. A special prayer-meeting was held to ask Almighty God to open for them a way of deliverance, and especially to entreat Him for strength to be faithful to His truth whatever might happen to themselves; and they had not to separate without evidences which satisfied them that He was willing that they should thus approach Him, and that He would with the temptation also make a way to escape, that they might be able to bear it. In a few days the news reached them that the great object of their dread

had fallen from his horse on the hunting-field and had been killed on the spot.

Some years after the event which we have just related, an effort was made by a little band which had been gathered together at Penryn, in the same county, to build a place for worship. When they had finished it up to the roof, they found the greatest difficulty in procuring slates to cover it in, for all the proprietors in the neighbourhood had agreed not to let them have any on their property. The Ffestiniog quarries were within a few miles, but were closed to them, and not a slate could they have on any terms, and the building, therefore, remained for some time unroofed. At length they were enabled to get over their difficulty by the kindness of another Sir Watkin, who was a man of a very different spirit from his persecuting sire. He gave them permission to search for slates on his property, which was lying at some miles' distance. It was very rough and uncouth material that they succeeded in finding, and so rugged and mountainous was the spot where it was found, that the chapel people had to convey it to its destination on the backs of horses; but they pushed on through all their difficulties, and the little chapel was completed. The persecutors were annoyed, but not disconcerted. If the Methodists had succeeded in completing their chapel, it would not cost much labour to pull it down, and this they resolved to do. A day was fixed for this act of Vandalism, but, on the evening of the preceding day, the man who was to take the

lead in the bad business suddenly died, and the rest, having lost their leader, had not strength of heart enough to proceed, and the chapel was left in peace. But there was a wealthy woman in the place, a relative of the deceased man, who was by no means willing to let the Methodists have their way. Little would they be the better of their chapel unless they could hold services in it. It had been built for preaching, and she would take care that no one should preach in it in peace *as long as she lived.* Such was the resolution that she expressed, and she did her utmost to give it effect. A sermon was announced at the chapel, and the report of it reached the lady's ears. She accordingly hired a number of strong men, who were likewise men of Belial, to go to the place, disperse the congregation, and send the preacher about his business; and it was arranged that, after having done all this, they were to go to her house to dinner. The morning came, and the preacher and a few people assembled together to hear the Word, but scarcely had the proceedings commenced when there came upon them the lady's hired host, who soon broke up the meeting and chased the preacher away. Having done this, they retired to the house of her who had employed them to enjoy the promised feast. There were great preparations, in which, as it seems, the mistress herself took an active part; but before it was complete a disaster took place which made the house anything but a house of feasting. By some mismanagement on the part of the lady herself, or some of her assist-

ants, the contents of a large boiling pot were poured over her person, and she was scalded so severely that she almost immediately died.

" But are we to rush to the conclusion that these and similar events were the interpositions of Providence ? Is a man able to know good or evil, love or hatred, by all that is before him ? Do not the same things happen to the evil and the good ? Have not preachers died in the pulpit ? And have not good Christians expired in the very act of prayer ? When one reflects on the innumerable things which continually happen, such coincidences are perhaps fewer and less remarkable than a fair calculation of chances would warrant us to expect." Perhaps it is so. We have not had much experience in the calculation of chances, and have not much faith in the process; but events of the kind which we have narrated affect our story, not according to the light in which they are regarded in the present day, but according as they were looked upon at the time in which they happened. We are getting quite familiar with modes of expression and of thought which the Welsh people of those days had never heard of. Whatever we may think of those occurrences, the poor persecuted Methodists of that time had no doubt but that they were the interventions of their God in their behalf; and their enemies and persecutors had, to say the least, grave suspicions that such was the case, and therefore thought it safer to let them alone.

CHAPTER VIII.

Self-sacrificing zeal—Thomas Hughes and his wife—Another Thomas Hughes—Examination by the Vicar of Conway—A ruse—Conversion of a bully—Lowri Williams "the Apostle"—Griffith Ellis—Church of eight females—Three sisters—Robert the shoemaker—Thomas Edwards the turner—Catherine Owen's journeys to Llangeitho.

THE indomitable zeal of the Methodists, their hearty consecration to the work of their Master, and the mighty influences which attended their ministry, at length completely did away with that which the occurrences which we have narrated in the preceding chapter only served to check. Not only were their preachers remarkable for their zeal and devotedness, but also the private members, both men and women, were characterized by the same spirit. There were a great many small farmers, farm-labourers, artisans, and women in the humblest walks of life, who saw no sacrifice too great to make for their Lord, and who made every other consideration subservient to His cause and the salvation of their neighbours.

There was a Thomas Hughes living near Llangollen, who was a poor man, but a zealous and de-

voted Christian. His wife was of the same spirit with himself, and she had a brother who was older than herself by many years, and who was the owner of considerable property. This gentleman regarded her religion with much disfavour, and made several attempts to dissuade her and her husband from attending the Methodist meetings. He thought that he had a powerful auxiliary in the "almighty guinea," but had the disappointment to find all his efforts, even with that assistance, proving of no avail. He told his sister, that if she and her husband gave up their Methodism he would leave her the whole of his wealth, but that otherwise she should not have a shilling. "Never mind, brother," was her reply; "if you only gave me three halfpence I would give two of them towards the cause of Christ, and keep only the third for myself." In great anger he declared that she should never have a penny after him; and such no doubt was his intention, but his poor sister was not called upon to make the sacrifice, for he died suddenly and intestate, and she inherited all the wealth she had been so willing to forego for the sake of the gospel.

Another Thomas Hughes lived at Moughtry, in Denbighshire, who was in very humble circumstances, but a man of great Christian energy and zeal. He was an exhorter of small talent and slender knowledge; but his sense of the darkness and danger in which his neighbours lay constrained him to labour, in season and out of season, to see if he could by any means save some of them. He occasionally

went to Conway to exhort, where he stood forth in the street, or under the old walls of the town, or anywhere that he could get a few people to stand and listen. But the clergyman of the place and others would often disturb him in these efforts to do good; and at length, seeing that he persisted in intruding himself and his doctrines into the town, the reverend gentleman gave orders that he should be arrested and brought before him. There were many of the Established clergy of those days who had but very little religion; but we would fain hope that there were not many who had as little common sense as the then vicar of Conway. When the poor exhorter was brought into his presence, the following dialogue took place:—

Clergyman. "You ought to be a learned man to go about to preach, and able to answer deep questions."

Exhorter. "What questions, sir?"

Cler. "Here they are,—those which were asked me by the Lord Bishop. Let 's see whether you will be able to answer them.—Where was St. Paul born?"

Ex. "In Tarsus."

Cler. "Hem; I see that you know something too.—Well, can you tell me who took charge of the Virgin Mary after our blessed Redeemer was crucified?"

Ex. "John."

Cler. "Well. Once again: Who wrote the Book of Revelation? Answer *that* if you can."

Ex. "John the Apostle."

Cler. "Ho! you seem to know a good deal after all."

Ex. "Perhaps, sir, you will allow me to ask *you* one or two questions?"

Cler. "O yes, only they must be religious questions."

Ex. "What is holiness? and how may a sinner be justified before God?"

Cler. "Ho! we have no business to bother ourselves with such things; and you have no business to put such questions to a man in my position. Go out of my sight this minute." And to the men who had brought him, "Take care that you do not bring such men into my presence any more."

After this interview Thomas Hughes was allowed to pursue his labours at Conway in peace, and this encouraged him to extend them to other quarters. There was a place called Towyn Ferry lying about midway between Conway and Llandudno, the inhabitants of which were steeped in ignorance and sin, and our exhorter resolved to make an attempt upon it. He got a report circulated in the neighbourhood that a sermon would be preached at a place where crowds of the people usually assembled to play, on the next following Sunday afternoon. The report, as it appears, said nothing at all as to who the preacher was to be, or where he was to come from. When the time arrived, he went to the place accompanied by a religious friend, and he found there a great number of people, some pursuing

their games, and others looking out for the preacher. The appearance of things was by no means promising, for there were several heaps of stones put up in readiness for the stranger's reception as soon as he made his appearance; but Thomas Hughes being unknown in the neighbourhood, and as unclerical in his garb as any among the crowd, no one for a moment suspected that he was the man, and he laid himself down on the grass among the rest and entered into conversation with them. After a time, and when their patience was beginning to fail, he stood up and said, "Well, lads, there is no sign at all of a preacher coming; very likely the man has heard that we were going to stone him, and that he won't come after all. Let one of us go on the top of that heap of stones and exhort, and the rest sing; would not that be first-rate play?"

"Capital," said a bully, who was the recognised leader of the crowd. "Go you now on the heap and preach to us."

"Yes will I," said Thomas Hughes; "but what shall I do for a book?"

"I have a book," said the friend who had accompanied him to the place, handing him a Bible.

"Very well," said the exhorter. "I am willing to try; but mind you, you must be civil, and not laugh if I make some blunders."

"I 'll make them civil," said the bully.—"Listen here, lads: whoever dares to laugh, *I 'll* put one of these stones into his head."

"Stop you," said Hughes, "the first thing to do is to pray, is it not?"

"Ay, ay," said the bully, "and I'll be clerk. I'll stand before you and you shall use my shoulder for a pulpit."

Prayer was offered, and that in right earnest, and which elicited at its close several favourable remarks such as "Pretty well indeed!" "'Pon my word, as good as a parson!"

The preacher proceeded to read his text, when the bully shouted, "Hold on, you fool! let's sing first." And they sang a Welsh hymn after a fashion. Then came the sermon, which was listened to most attentively, and one at least of the hearers, and he the bully and extempore clerk, left the place a changed man.

There was a poor woman named Lowri Williams, who with her husband was living at a fulling-mill, called Pandy Chwilog, near Pwllheli. The husband was not a decidedly religious man, but he encouraged Methodistical services by attending them with his wife, and for that reason they were turned out of their home. But Providence led them to another "Pandy" in the parish of Maentwrog, Merionethshire. This was called Pandy'r-ddwyryd, which, being interpreted, means the fulling-mill on two streams. Here they were at a great distance from the religious means which the wife so greatly loved. The two nearest places at which they were held were Brynengan on one side and Bala on the other, and the former of these was at a distance of fifteen and the latter eighteen miles. By dint of much labour Lowri Williams succeeded in getting preachers

now and again from great distances to hold services at her own house. Their ministry and her godly conversation were blessed to the conversion of a number of people. A Society was formed in the place, numbering eight members, who continued for a time to be called "The Noah's ark family." This was a small beginning, but the increase was truly marvellous. The earnest prayers and persevering zeal of this humble woman were the means of establishing in the north-western portion of Merionethshire no less than eighteen churches, and those before she was called to her rest had so increased as to number together about a thousand communicants. It is not strange, therefore, that to this day she is designated "Lowri Williams the apostle." There were places in a neighbouring wood where she spent much time alone, wrestling with God, and it is said that there were red paths leading from her house to those Peniels, where many a time she had prevailed and carried away with her a blessing for her own soul and for her perishing neighbours. She would not let any living man alone. As sure as any one talked with Lowri Williams he would have to listen to something about his own soul and about Him who came to seek and to save that which was lost, and often were her words a blessing to those to whom they were spoken. On one occasion a young man who was on his way to one of the merry-makings which were then so frequent in Wales, called at her house to inquire for the safe place to cross a neighbouring stream. She accompanied him out and gave the

necessary directions. Just as she was turning back she asked him, "Now, my young man, are you in the habit of inquiring the way to everlasting life sometimes on the Sabbath?" "No, never," was the reply; "I do not care at all about such things." "Then," said she, "come here to my house at such a time, and there will be a man showing the way to heaven." "Not I, indeed," said the young man, and away he went to his amusement. But Lowri Williams had spoken, and her words did not usually fall to the ground. She had prayed, and her prayers were not often left unanswered. The words cleaved to the young man's conscience, and he found himself constrained to go to her house at the appointed time to hear about the way to heaven. From that time he became himself a traveller in that way, and God made him an eminently useful one. Griffith Ellis, for that was the young man's name, joined the company of eight in the little church, and so made them one too many to be called "The Noah's ark family" any longer. He proved a great blessing to his district, and travelled frequently and far to procure preachers to proclaim the everlasting gospel to his perishing neighbours. His lofty piety and holy conversation made him the terror of all the sinners in his neighbourhood, and even the clergyman of his parish, much as he loved cock-fighting, would never venture to meet him with a cock under his arm. It mattered nothing whom else he would come across; he would walk along bearing his game bird without the least shame or fear, but if he caught

a glimpse of Griffith Ellis coming to meet him, one of two things would surely happen,—either the reverend gentleman would turn round and walk hastily away, or the captive bird would be set at liberty. The times of which we write produced a great number of such men as Griffith Ellis, scattered over the whole surface of the Principality, and it is the weight of their character that completely crushed persecution. Their eminently pure, unselfish, and godly life caused a whisper in the consciences of the people, which made itself known as the voice of God, and which said, "Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm."

There are many and many instances in which the earnest and persevering efforts of a very few eventually resulted in the establishment of strong and flourishing churches. Let us give a few examples.

Tonyrefail is a lonely hamlet of the parish of Llantrissant, in Glamorganshire, and situated in a deep glen some five or six miles from the little town which gives the parish its name. On a mountain, which rises from the village towards the south, and which is known as Peterstone Mountain, there was an annual gathering, which in Wales went by the name of "Mabsant," which, being interpreted, means "The son of a saint." From the name we infer that in its origin it was a religious gathering, and that its object was to celebrate the anniversary of the patron saint of the parish church; but it had become the source of sin and immorality. It extended over several days, and great numbers came together from

the surrounding districts to eat, drink, dance, and play; but they seldom separated without a considerable amount of fighting; and the great day of the feast was Sunday. An eminent clergyman, who was as remarkable for his preaching power as for his Methodism, had been presented to a living about eight miles to the south of this scene of riot. This was the Reverend David Jones of Llangan, of whom by and by we shall have much more to say. Mr. Jones conceived the idea of going to the Peterstone "Mabsant" to preach the gospel; and so effectual was his ministry that an end was put to the dancing and the games, and the annual festival became an annual sermon, which was continued for many years on the same day and the same spot. There lived at a comfortable little mansion known as "Collenau" (The Hazels), near Tonyrefail, a gentleman of the name of Mr. Evan Pritchard, whose love for rural pleasures had induced him to refuse a University education with a view to the ministry in the Church. On one occasion he and Mrs. Pritchard resolved to go to Peterstone to hear the renowned clergyman. They were both prejudiced against him on account of his Methodism; but that prejudice was not sufficient to restrain their curiosity to see and hear him. He preached from Rev. vi. 17: "For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?" A thrill of fear passed through the lady's soul at the announcement of the text, and that feeling greatly increased during the sermon which followed; and Mr. Pritchard himself was likewise deeply affected. After

the service they went on towards Cowbridge to visit Mrs. Pritchard's mother. They were gloomy enough as they rode along; but the lady found a crumb of comfort, which she sought to impart to her husband, in the hope that, after all, there was not such a verse in the Bible as the clergyman had taken for his text, and that it was only his Methodistical device to frighten people. Anyhow, she had been frightened enough, and attended a ball at Cowbridge, in the hope that it would be the means of dissipating her painful feelings. But it proved to be a miserable ball. The louder the merriment, the unhappier she became; and very unhappy she and her husband continued to be until a few weeks afterwards they heard another sermon, which, by the blessing of God, was the means of leading them to seek rest in the Lord Jesus. After this religious services were held at Collenau; and those being blessed to the conversion of several of the neighbours, a little church was formed in the house. After some time, in consequence of the severe illness of Mr. Pritchard—an illness from which he never recovered,—the services were removed to a house in the village, where, for a while, the cause wore a very prosperous aspect; but in the course of time the death of some, and the removal of others from the neighbourhood, reduced the church to eight members, all of whom were females. Under such discouraging circumstances, it would not have been strange if the little community had dissolved itself; but the sisters clung together, and held their weekly "Societies" among themselves,

at which Mrs. Pritchard discharged the duties of an elder, while Jane Morris led the singing, and Mary James, who excelled in the gift of prayer, opened and closed the meetings. On the Sabbaths, and whenever besides it was practicable, some minister or exhorter was obtained to preach. By and by the church began again to grow, several men joined it, and among them one David Evans, an exceedingly gifted young man, who proved of great service to the cause, and who in process of time married one of the young sisters. Mr. and Mrs. Evans had a numerous family; and one of the youngest of their sons is now living, and has been for many years one of the most talented and popular among the ministers of the Calvinistic Methodist Connexion. The Reverend William Evans of Tonyrefail is now verging on eighty years of age, but is still a mighty preacher. A few weeks ago, on the 7th of June 1871, we had the pleasure of hearing him preach in the open air to a very large congregation, within a few yards of the spot where Howell Harris first breathed the spiritual life. He had a complete mastery over his subject and his audience; his spirit seemed to burn with the love of Christ and of souls; while his silvery voice made the welkin ring. The faithfulness of the eight sisters bore abundant fruit, for there has been for very many years, and is now, at Tonyrefail, for the neighbourhood, a numerous church.

We give a still more remarkable instance of great results arising from the faithfulness of a small num-

ber. The Rev. W. Davies of Neath had been invited to preach at a small chapel at a considerable distance from his home, where, on his arrival, he found three unmarried sisters, somewhat advanced in life, occupying together an adjoining house, and in very humble circumstances. In this house he was entertained, and humble enough was his fare. A few people came together to hear the sermon, and Mr. Davies preached with great pleasure to himself and to his audience. After the service he inquired of the sister who attended on him what was the number of the church. "There are only we three," was the reply. "We are trying between us to keep up the cause. One of us cleans and opens the chapel; another attends to the preachers' horses; while I have the honour of attending on the preachers themselves. We hold a Society in the chapel once a week, and leave the door open to any who may wish to join us." When Mr. Davies was about to leave, she tendered him sixpence for his services. At first he declined to receive it; but she pressed him, saying, that it had been dedicated from their small means unto the Lord, and that they were very sorry that their deep poverty made it impossible for them to devote more to the same purpose. After some years Mr. Davies visited the place again, and found the church increased to 180 members. Religion was with those people the one great business of life, to which every other consideration must be made subservient; and they made very light of every obstacle that was thrown in their way to the enjoyment of

its privileges, or the discharge of its duties. Robert Lloyd was a journeyman shoemaker living at Rhuthin, in Denbighshire, and was very popular in the town in consequence of the kindness of his disposition and the extent of his intelligence. He seems to have been the oracle of the place, and it was a very common occurrence, when a difference of opinion upon any subject arose between men who were much higher in station than himself, for the disputants to refer the matter to "Robert the Shoemaker." He could read English well, and was able to give the last news of the war that was then raging between England and France. This made him a general favourite, but there was one drawback, and that was that he was a Methodist. His master greatly valued him as a skilful and conscientious workman, but he was bitterly opposed to his religion. There was a small church then formed at a place some three or four miles from the town, and of this little community Robert was a member. They met weekly for spiritual conversation, and, in consequence of the great distances at which some of their number resided, it was found necessary to hold those meetings at mid-day, and on those days Robert's master usually gave him some work of great urgency, on purpose to prevent him from going to the service. He was too religious either to disobey his master or to lose the opportunity to meet his brethren to worship God, and he would, therefore, on those occasions, rise at one or two o'clock in the morning, and never fail to finish his allotted task in time for the

service. But his mother was as opposed to his religion as his master, and it sometimes happened, when he went home from his work, that he could find neither his coat nor his hat, both having been hid by the old lady, to prevent her son from going to the meeting of "The Roundheads." But Robert could not be hindered by his mother's device any more than by his master's. When the search for his hat and coat would prove fruitless, as it often did, the only difference it made was, that the young shoemaker would then appear among his brethren in his paper cap and shirt-sleeves. On one occasion, when on his way to Bontuchel to hear a sermon, he was met by one of his neighbours, a man of wealth and position, who remonstrated with him on the folly of attending such meetings, adding, that it was a pity that such a respectable and intelligent young man as he was should demean himself by mixing with such a poor lot as the Methodists, and urging him to withdraw from them altogether, and to live like a man among his neighbours. A discussion ensued, which resulted in the gentleman's going with Robert to hear the sermon, and a very effectual sermon to him it proved to be. He returned to his home in great distress, and on that night he could not help relating to a friend who slept with him some of the dreadful things the preacher had said. On the following night, when they were retiring together to rest, the friend said to him with great earnestness,—"Upon my soul, if you mention anything of that which you talked about last night, I'll

pay your skin to-morrow. I was so desperately frightened by what you said after the preacher, that I could not sleep the whole of the night." But the sermon had reached the hearts of both, and they soon became the companions of Robert Lloyd in his journeys to the services, and zealous members of the same community.

For many years there was in North Wales a great dearth of preachers. In the South, as we have seen, ten episcopally ordained clergymen had at an early period joined the Methodist movement, several of whom made frequent journeys into distant localities to preach the gospel, and there soon arose a large number of "Exhorters," many of whom were men of great preaching power. But in the North it was very different for a long time. It was chiefly through the evangelistic labours of preachers from the South that the churches in the northern province of the Principality had been formed; and, though the members of these churches regularly met together for mutual prayer and edification, it was to the South they had for a number of years to look for preachers, and many and long were the journeys made by those zealous brethren and sisters for that purpose. They derived spiritual edification themselves from the converse of each other, but they ardently thirsted for the salvation of their neighbours, and they saw no labour too arduous to undertake, and no sacrifice too great to make, in order to secure the preaching of the gospel in their respective localities. They had unbounded faith in the power of the ministry, which

they had found so efficient towards themselves. They were firmly persuaded, if they could only secure a visit from a preacher of the gospel, that the Spirit of God would accompany his ministry, and that some of their neighbours would be saved; and it was very rarely that they were disappointed. When the cry, "Come over and help us!" went from them towards the South, there went forth another cry to Heaven from the depths of their heart. It was, "Come, O breath, from the four winds!" When the preacher came, he went forth like Ezekiel in the Spirit of the Lord, and the hand of the Lord was upon him, and therefore it is not strange that there should have been a noise and a shaking, and that many who had been so far dead in trespasses and sins were made partakers of the life of God.

At Caergwrle, in Flintshire, there lived a good man named Thomas Edwards, but who was known among his neighbours as Thomas the Turner. Being a bachelor, and an industrious man, it seems that he had been able to save some money, and this he laid out in the building of a small chapel. The only assistance he had towards the erection was the sum of five shillings from one Ithell Hill. He made several journeys to Llangeitho, a distance of more than a hundred miles, to procure preachers for his little sanctuary. When they had come, it was very rarely that he had the pleasure of listening to their ministry, for the rabble would gather around the door and make a great disturbance, and it was as much as he could do to prevent them from rushing

in to abuse the preacher. He was able to manage the outside mob pretty tolerably, for he was a man of great physical power,—and this satisfied him, while he hoped that the preacher, by the blessing of God, would be able to do something greater and better inside. But he had a way to compensate himself for these deprivations. The preacher was on a tour, and only took Caergwrle in his way, preaching two or three times a day as he went along. Thomas would follow him from place to place as long as his money held out, and when that was exhausted he would return home and work away at his trade, while waiting for the blissful time when another preacher would pass.

But all were not like Thomas the Turner. When he had five-and-twenty shillings in his pocket it was all his own, and he felt in his conscience, when his wealth had so increased, that it was full time for him to start south to look for a preacher, and if he found it all gone by the time he returned, he had only to go to his lathe for more. Those who were not so favourably circumstanced usually made a subscription to enable one of their number to go to Llangeitho against the great monthly gathering, where there would be an abundance of preachers and exhorters, in order to invite some of them to take a tour through portions of the north. This was the custom at Berthengron in Flintshire. The subscription usually amounted to about twenty shillings, and Catherine Owen, the wife of John Owen, who was himself a humble exhorter, was generally

the chosen messenger of the Church. With that small sum in her pocket this woman would start on her pilgrimage of upwards of a hundred miles of rough roads and bleak mountains. She made that journey seven times, and on several occasions returned jubilant, having not only heard Rowlands, and enjoyed the delightful feasts of Llangeitho, but having likewise secured promises of visits to the north from as many as fifteen preachers.

Such were the men and women of those days: such their zeal for the cause of Christ, their self-sacrifice and entire consecration to His interests. The result was only such as might have been expected. The Word of the Lord grew and multiplied, and in almost every district throughout Wales great multitudes were converted to the faith.

CHAPTER IX.

Contentions—Strong terms—The disruption—"Harris's people" and "Rowlands's people"—H. Harris retires to Trevecca—Building of the great House—The "Family"—Daily sermons and services—Preaching on a sick-bed—Harris joins the militia with twenty-four of "the Family"—Made a captain—Preaches in regimentals at Yarmouth and in the west—Return to Trevecca—Monthly sacrament—Attachment to the Church.

WE have now to turn from this scene of earnest labour and triumphant success to another, which we cannot contemplate but with painful feelings. Up to the year 1750 the career of the Calvinistic Methodist body had been one of success. Persecution had in a great measure ceased, and outward opposition had been prevailed over; but about that time there arose a contention within the body itself which threatened it with utter ruin. Harris and Rowlands were regarded as the leading men of the Connexion, but which of the two was the leading *man* was a point which was not determined, and a point about which few, if anybody, cared. Between those two men a serious dispute arose, which had the disastrous result of dividing the Connexion for many years. It was not a dispute on the question,

"Who shall be greatest?" as some have groundlessly insinuated, nor was it on a personal matter at all, but on a question of doctrine, and not of doctrine either, properly speaking, but about the words in which a doctrine, which each of them believed with all his heart, ought to be expressed. There is no truth which those brethren held with a firmer and deeper conviction than that of the proper Deity of our blessed Redeemer; but the terms in which that great truth was taught by Rowlands and others were too indefinite and colourless to satisfy Howell Harris; while he, on the other hand, employed terms and expressions which to his brethren sounded harsh, if not irreverent. A few passages from Harris's Diary will help the reader to form an idea of the nature of the misunderstanding between those apostolic men, which began as early as 1745, and came to an open rupture in the year 1751 :—

"In the year 1743, the glory of the Divinity of Jesus Christ was more deeply impressed on my soul than ever. The more I meditate on that text, 'Great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh,' the more the glory thereof shineth on my soul. I had also much help to see more of the glory and wonders of the Divinity of Christ by reading a tract called 'A Sling and a Stone.' I now was brought to see more and more wonders in His infinite incarnation, life, blood, death, and resurrection."

In 1746 he writes, "As my spirit increased more and more in beholding the glory of that GOD-MAN,

whom I now beheld clearly the wonder of all worlds, the terror of devils, the delight of angels, and the real and only hope of poor sinners, then I began to find great opposition to my preaching his Godhead and death, especially in Wales. This opposition gained ground, and I began to be openly opposed, and also by many who called themselves my spiritual children. But the year following (1747) the enmity grew stronger against the preaching of God's humiliation and death; still I bore all in the hope of seeing this storm ceasing, as I had seen many others. I now also beheld very evidently a tendency in the ministry to please men, and to appear wise and popular in the world, and a great many of my nearest friends both in England and Wales losing their former simplicity, although the number of teachers increased daily. I found also that the spirits of many grew whole, great, and proud, and would not take the word of reproof or exhortation, although they called me their father, and (I) really was so, as I began the work in this last revival, especially in Wales, though I have spent a great part of my time in England, to spread abroad the fame of the dear Saviour. . . . As the Lord himself sent me round the country at my first setting out, and gave me a desire to please Him only, and helped me to speak plain truths, so at this time a necessity was laid upon me to preach that great truth which He revealed to my own soul, viz., the wonderful condescension and mystery of God in our nature reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their sins; that He was

God in the womb of Mary, when He assumed our nature, laying in Himself the foundation of our salvation and deliverance, and was the supreme God in His poor birth and swaddling-clothes, and in all His sufferings; that He was the great I AM, the ALPHA and OMEGA, and that there is none other God but He! There are three Persons, but one God, and those who worship another god besides Him do so worship an idol, for in Him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. And when the time came to make an atonement for our sins; when He, the great sacrifice, was raised on the altar of the cross, all nature—earth and hell was in an uproar or confusion. The sun was darkened, the earth trembled, the dead awoke and were raised, that all might inquire what is the cause and meaning of all this—'TIS THE MIGHTY MAKER DIES!'—*Dr. Watts.*

"I went on thus some years through Wales bearing my testimony to those truths in the face of carnal professors, *Arian* and *Socinian*, who all railed against me. Although it proved to be an occasion of much murmuring, contention, and division, yet I am in a lively hope that the Lord will bless His own truths in His proper time; it may be when I am gone."

The great truth of which Howell Harris speaks as having been revealed to his soul, is now held in the Welsh Calvinistic Methodist body as the main foundation on which the whole fabric of Christianity rests; but there is not one amongst us who would express it in the same words as he did, nor one whose feelings would not be shocked by hearing it so ex-

pressed. It strikes us that he began to preach with a very incomplete knowledge of Christian doctrine. The burden of his ministry for years was, "Escape to the refuge!" The world was perishing in sin. His soul within him longed to save it from its terrific doom, and he devoted himself with fiery zeal and tremendous energy to that great object. Gradually the distinctive doctrines of the gospel began to dawn upon his mind, and foremost of all the great fundamental truth of the Divinity of our Redeemer, and he regarded it as having been revealed to his own soul. Most probably he was under the impression that his brethren were still as ignorant of it as he had been so far himself. This is by no means an uncommon thing. Wales has in our days been visited from time to time by zealous evangelists and revivalists from beyond the Severn; and we have heard some of those good brethren insisting with great vehemence on very rudimentary truths, which, to themselves, were evidently recent discoveries, but which to most of their hearers were old, familiar, and much-valued friends.

The probability is, that Howell Harris, after these great truths "were revealed to his own soul," began to preach them in a manner that implied that they were unknown to his brethren, and it is certain that he expressed them in terms that were, to the wisest and best among them, offensive. Rowlands and others could have taught him the way of God more perfectly had he been willing to be instructed; but it is evident that he suspected them of not being quite

sound in the faith. They did not preach that God had died; they were even unwilling that he should say so, and that went far with him to prove that they did not really believe that He who died was a Divine Person.

The contentions of those years have not been preserved on record, but there are allusions to them here and there in Howell Harris's Autobiography. In 1746 he writes: "Yet we proceeded in Wales, notwithstanding the great jars and disputes that arose amongst us." There are allusions to the same painful state of things made by others; but there is no history of those disputes that could throw complete light upon them. During the first years of the movement, the fathers were engaged at their Associations in organizing means and measures for the consolidation of the churches and the spread of the cause, and of those we have ample records; but when misunderstandings arose, the Associations became the scenes of disputes and contentions, and of these we have no minutes at all.

It was at an Association held at Llanidloes, in the year 1751, that the disagreement, which had been raging with more or less violence for several years, culminated in a separation. At that time it could be said of Harris and Rowlands, as it had been said before of two other apostles, "And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other." It does not appear that the great mass of the people knew much of the subject in dispute between them; but they of neces-

sity took sides, and did so, most probably, according to their personal preferences. Most of the preachers went with Rowlands; but the people clung to one or the other according to the esteem in which each was held by them. The body was divided into two parties, known respectively as "Harris's People," and "Rowlands's People;" and for a number of years a most unhappy spirit prevailed between those two sections. Let us give an instance :—Edward Parry of Brynbugad, Denbighshire, was one of the exhorters who adhered to Howell Harris. At the time of the disruption he gave up preaching himself; but he received "Harris's People" to preach and hold services at his house. His father lived in the adjoining house; and he, being on the other side, opened his door for sermons and services by "Rowlands's People;" and so strong was the bad feeling between those two parties, that not any of the one ever attended the services of the other. This is an extreme case; but there are instances of the same kind all over the country. The consequences were most disastrous. Many of the exhorters ceased from their exhortation. Many of the members returned to the Establishment, and others joined Dissenting communities; while the churches everywhere, torn by internal dissensions, were brought to the very brink of ruin. It seemed for some years as if the work which had begun so mightily, and prospered so greatly, was coming to naught.

Howell Harris was an extraordinary man, and he did many extraordinary things. The step which he

took at this time astonished a great many of his friends, and is now regarded by some as the grand mistake of his life. He gave up the work of an itinerant evangelist and confined himself almost exclusively to his own home, preaching daily to those who would come together to hear him. Great numbers coming from a distance, and wishing to remain near enough to Trevecca, to enjoy his constant ministrations, led to another strange step. He built a large house, into which was gathered a numerous family from all parts of Wales, and which in some respects was like a monastic institution. We give a few extracts from his "Biography," which was "collected by his successors," and published at Trevecca, with his Autobiography as "The second part," in the year 1791. Those "successors," like Harris himself, wrote in English, and therefore we are not in any danger of doing them injustice by translation.

"After seventeen years of hard labour in the Lord's work through Wales and great part of England, Mr. Harris settled at Trevecca, where he spent the greatest part of his time in his own house; though he made several journeys from thence in the following years. A few of those who received a blessing through his ministry in former years began to gather to him there; and as he preached to them two or three times a day, they earnestly desired to stay there with him. The ardent desire of these sincere people he could not withstand, and thus in April 1752 he laid the foundation of the present

building at Trevecca, though he had at that time neither friends nor money. He set about it purely in faith, relying on the Lord and His promise; having an impression in his mind for some years past that he should build a house for God. And he set about it in the full persuasion that the same God, who had sent him at first in an uncommon manner to awaken the country, also laid this undertaking upon him. He himself writes thus concerning it:—'I was impelled to build by the same Spirit which sent me about to preach, and at a time [when] I was far from being provided with money and friends; for the latter had deserted me, and instead of the former I had demands upon me, and about forty workmen to pay and maintain; and yet I made use of no means to get one shilling, but an humble pleading of, and confiding on, the promise, on which I trust my all, as both for temporal and spiritual things.'

"But soon after he began to build, some people came to offer their work, and to help him, that they might have a more convenient opportunity to be under his care, and profit by his ministry daily. Thus the family began to be gathered together this year. Mr. Harris had at this time a severe fit of sickness; but yet, though very weak, he would preach to the people till he was seemingly ready to die from fatigue, being not able to move himself from the chair he used to sit in and speak from, but we were obliged to carry him in it into his room. At

other times, when he recovered a little, he would call the family to his bedroom, and would exhort them from his bed for a long while,—the Divine blessing attending it to their souls. He continued some months in this fit of sickness, expecting to go home to his dear LORD and SAVIOUR; as he himself expresses it: 'I was all this time in continual hopes of going home to my dear SAVIOUR, and expecting it with solicitation.' And yet all this while he continued to discourse daily to the people, as one already in the suburbs of heaven.

"In the year 1753, a part of the building being finished, a great number of people flocked to him from all parts, many of them under conviction, merely to hear the Word, and others partly from curiosity, the report of Mr. Harris's preaching daily at Trevecca having spread throughout all Wales. Satan also began to rage and set the whole country as it were in an uproar, inventing all manner of lies, etc., that originated in their various ideas of the aim of the multitude crowding to that place. However, the people continued to come there from all parts of Wales, some staying for a time, others returning home, partly because their circumstances did not admit of their staying at present,—partly complaining, some of the fare, others that the preaching and discipline were too hard, and that Mr. Harris was an intolerable reprover, etc.; yet, for all this, many settled there this year, especially single persons, both men and women, giving themselves to the Lord and His work, because they believed it was

a part of the Lord's work, and suited to the rules laid down in the Bible.

"At the end of this year, and the beginning of the year 1754, there was a settled family at Trevecca of about a hundred persons, besides those coming and going, as we hinted before; and Mr. Harris took upon him the sole care of their spiritual and temporal concerns, having nothing outwardly adequate to provide for such a family, nor any manufactory set up, but only a couple of small rented farms, and a little quantity of wool bought for the women to spin, to get their maintenance by. It is a difficult thing to imagine what straits Mr. Harris went through at this time concerning the outward care of the people only, besides the care of their souls, preaching publicly and exhorting privately daily, watching many nights to pray and wrestle with the Lord, and, as soon as the family arose in the morning, preaching again, exhorting them for hours together without having had any rest in bed, but yet with fresh power and spirit from the Lord. Of this we are living eye-witnesses.

"As to outward matters the Lord has been with him in a surprising manner. Frequently, when a call for payment came to him, he had no prospect in the world how to discharge the debt but applying to the Lord in prayer and pleading His promise, and that he did not bear these burdens for himself, but for Him, and therefore relying upon Him that he would certainly help and carry him through. And very often the Lord answered him in an unexpected

manner, by sending some person or other with as much money as he wanted, either as an acknowledgment for the benefit received from his work, or as a loan. Thus the Lord never forsook him, as he writes :—'Being often in straits concerning temporal things, wanting twenty, or fifty, or even a hundred pounds, and having nowhere to turn to for assistance but to the promise, the Lord not relieving till the last pinch, and then appearing from a quarter that none could ever imagine, some bringing, and some sending me, £10, or £20, and even £100, though living at the distance of seventy or eighty miles, being compelled so to do only by the Word sounding in their conscience night and day, and no man in the world knowing or imagining anything of it. Thus the Lord appeared for me many times. This seems strange to many, and well it may : yet it is real truth.'

"In the year 1755 several families came to Trevecca, especially from North Wales, some to live in the family, and others to farms in the neighbourhood, that they might have a more convenient opportunity of attending Mr. Harris's preaching. Many of them had substance ; others were poor, and having many children, were obliged to be assisted. Mr. Harris wrote thus about that time :—'No sooner was a great part of the building finished, but there appeared presently here and there a family, which I neither thought of nor sent for, nor could expect. Therefore it appears evident to me that not man, but the Lord, hath done great things for us. Many

people continued to come here, notwithstanding crosses and trials, to a place represented by all in the blackest manner, being drawn only by love to the truth, and the force of the Lord's voice they found to their hearts through my ministry, freely leaving their country and all that was dear to them, working and living hard, and leaving it wholly to me to order them, both in their work and fare. There are now above one hundred persons, old and young, that board, work, and sleep in the house, amongst which are ten families; and ten families live out in farms in the neighbourhood.'

"At the end of this year there were about 120 persons in the family, besides those families in the neighbourhood that belonged to it. Mr. Harris preached publicly two or three times daily to the family, besides keeping private meetings with one part or other of them an hour every day of the week. They gave themselves thus to the Lord, and to His servants by the will of God, as the Holy Ghost directs us to do (2 Cor. viii. 5). From the beginning of this work the Lord had moved and fitted two or three 'Exhorters' as assistants to Mr. Harris, to exhort both at home and abroad; and by this time the Lord had raised others as helpers, both in the ministry and government of the family."

Some of the "Exhorters," above alluded to, were not very successful in their labours "abroad." They went out to preach at fairs and merry-makings, as their leader had once done, but soon found, to their dismay, that not one among them was a Howell Harris.

About the end of 1759 Howell Harris did another strange thing. We shall let his "successors" and himself tell the story in their own words:—"Towards the end of this year, when the nation was alarmed with an invasion intended from France, Mr. Harris showed much concern about the welfare of the kingdom in general, and our rights and privileges, both public and private. About that time some of the gentlemen of the county offered him a commission in the Breconshire militia, and he then answered that he would not agree with the offer but upon condition that they would give him liberty to preach the gospel wherever he should go; and told them further, that his chief motive and concern in that affair was the danger he saw to the liberty of the gospel, and of our privileges being taken from us; and having been for many years in danger of his life for preaching the Word of God in many places, he was now willing to lay down his life, if occasion required, to defend it; but that if he should serve as a soldier for King George, he must have liberty to preach the gospel of King Jesus. The officers assenting to these motives, and insisting upon his accepting the office, he replied again that he must pray to the Lord for knowledge of His mind and will, and have the consent of his large family, to which also they made no objection.

"Thus, after waiting on the Lord in prayer, he was fully persuaded in his mind, that the same Spirit of God who sent him at first to preach the Word in an uncommon manner, would send him

now in the like extraordinary way to defend it, and to offer his life for the truth he preached, and the liberty we enjoy in this kingdom. He laid the matter thus before the family, imploring the assistance of their prayers how to act in this critical affair, and also asked whether any of them had an inclination to go for the Lord's sake with him, to offer their lives in defence of the gospel. The matter was then further considered, and laid before the Lord in prayer by the whole family, and all consented that Mr. Harris should go, believing it to be the will of God. Many also of the men were willing to go with him and to lay down their lives for the precious Word of God, if occasion required, and the rest of the family willingly resigned him and the men who intended to accompany him.

"Mr. Harris, having settled all at Trevecca, and delivered the affairs of the family into the hands of trustees, went intending to serve the Lord and his king even unto death, together with twenty-four men of the family, twelve of them as volunteers at Mr. Harris's own cost,—arms, clothing, and maintenance for three years. They embodied with the Breconshire Militia in the beginning of the year 1760. Mr. Harris received an ensign's commission at his entrance into the battalion, but afterwards was made a captain. Before we proceed we must insert a few lines, that he himself wrote at this time on the value of the Word of God, the Bible :—

"'I am resolutely and coolly determined to go freely and conscientiously, and die in the field of

battle in defence of the precious Word of God, the Bible, against Popery. Who can sufficiently set forth the value of a Book wherein God speaks, and that to all ranks, degrees, ages, and languages of men? Who can set it forth in its own real and majestic glory? O the infinite and unfathomable depth of glory, and Divine wisdom and love that are in it! The glory of the sun is nothing in comparison to the glory of this valuable treasure, which is indeed the image of God Himself drawn by Himself. A Book which He has made the standard, touchstone, and rule to try even His own work by; whereby all spirits, doctrine, ministry, and church discipline, all faith, love, truth, and obedience are proved! A Book that God has referred all men to, from the monarch to the peasant: the universal Teacher of all men! Here is the seed whence the Church and her faith are begotten, and herein is she purified and nursed. Here is the believer's armoury. Herein is the true ineffable light of the world. Herein the unerring Father and Teacher of all speaks, both to young and old, high and low, rich and poor. Here man's pride is humbled, his wounds searched, the SAVIOUR revealed, and declared to be made ours. . . . O the ineffable Treasure! No wonder so many thousands triumphed in dying for the precious Bible! Now I go freely, without compulsion, to show the regard I have for the privileges we enjoy under our best of kings,—our ineffable privileges, especially the precious gospel of our Saviour, con-

tained in the whole Book of God, which now is openly read throughout the kingdom; every person being suffered to exhort his neighbour without molestation. Now I commit my family to the Lord, and am going with a part of it, who freely offered their lives on this occasion, to defend our nation and privileges, and to show publicly that we are dead to all things below, or at least, that we can part with all for our dear Lord and Saviour, even with life itself, and that we seek a city above, Heb. xiii. 14.'

" The first route which Mr. Harris and the militia had, was in the spring of the year 1760, to Yarmouth, a seaport town in Norfolk. It pleased the Lord, as soon as they arrived at Yarmouth, to open a door for him to preach there and at other places, in his regimentals, every evening to many hearers, who seemingly attended to the Word, and a blessing rested upon some souls there.

" The following winter they returned to Brecon by another road, which gave him an opportunity to preach in other towns, and as they made Brecon their head-quarters for that winter, he had an opportunity to be a part of his time, now and then, at Trevecca with his family. The following summer they took another route, to the west of England, so that he had a new field for preaching the gospel. Then they settled for a while at Bideford and Torrington, where he met with a kind reception, and many hearers. In the summer of 1762 he went to

several other populous towns in the west, as Barnstaple, Plymouth, etc., where he continued to preach the gospel at every opportunity.

"After being thus three years in the militia, the war over, and a treaty of peace concluded, he and his little company returned to Trevecca, after showing his faith and love to the Lord Jesus, and also his love and loyalty to his king and country. He spent the remainder of his life at Trevecca with his large family, except only some few rounds he took, now and then, to preach both in England and Wales.

"In the year 1764 he agreed with the vicar to have a monthly Sacrament at our parish church, which had only been administered four times a year before. On Sunday February the 6th 1764, we received the first monthly sacrament, and he wrote thus:

"'This was a great day indeed,—the first day we had the Communion according to our wish and request; and this privilege has been given us in answer to our prayer, and is a further open proof of our Saviour's love to us. We were happy in the morning in exhorting, and went happily together to the public service, and, I trust, in one spirit to the Lord's table.'

"The 19th of this month our people sat for the first time in the gallery of the parish church, to sing, and ever since continue to do so every Sunday. . . . And as the late revival in religion began in the Established Church, we think it not necessary or

prudent to separate ourselves from it; but our duty to abide in it, and to go to our parish church every Sunday, to join in the prayers, to hear the reading of God's Word, and to use the ordinances. We find that our Saviour meets us there by making them a blessing to our souls."

CHAPTER X.

Rev. H. Venn on Trevecca—Lady Huntingdon and the Welsh Methodists—A projected College—Rev. J. Berridge's letter—Opening of the College at Trevecca—Qualifications and salary of Head-master—First anniversary—The Calvinistic controversy—Another anniversary—Fall of the scaffold—Fireside talk—Death and funeral of Howell Harris—Ultimate results of his withdrawal to Trevecca—Another controversy—Expulsion of Peter Williams—A long drought—A great revival—Rowlands expelled from the Established Church.

WHATEVER may be thought now of the institution at Trevecca, it is certain that there were many among the best people of those days who did not regard it with disfavour. The Reverend Henry Venn, author of *The Complete Duty of Man*, and one of the most eminent of the early Methodistical clergymen, visited the place in 1769, and we give his impressions of it in his own words:—"Happy Trevecca! Howell Harris is the father of that settlement, and the founder. After labouring for fifteen years, more violently than any of the servants of Christ, in this revival, he was so hurt in body as to be confined to his own house for seven years. Upon the beginning of this confinement, first one and then another, whom the Lord had converted

under his word, to the number of near a hundred, came and desired to live with him, and that they would work and get their bread. By this means, near one hundred and twenty—men, women, and children, from very distant parts of Wales—came and fixed their tents at Trevecca. We were there three days, and heard their experience, which they spoke in Welsh to Mr. Harris, and he interpreted to us. Of all the people I ever saw, this Society seems to be the most advanced in grace. They speak as men and women who feel themselves every moment worthy of eternal punishment, and infinitely base; and yet, at the same time, have such certainty of salvation through the second Man, the Lord from heaven, as is indeed delightful to behold. My heart received a blessing from them and their pastor which will abide with me." [1]

The Countess of Huntingdon had been long acquainted with Howell Harris, and other leading Welsh reformers. Her Ladyship, in 1748, had accompanied several of these men on a tour through parts of Wales, of which we have the following account in her *Life and Times:*[2]—

"About the month of May 1748, Lady Huntingdon and her daughters, accompanied by Lady Anne and Lady Frances Hastings, left Bath on a tour through Wales. It is a matter of regret that so little information can now be obtained of her Lady-

[1] *The Life and Times of the Countess of Huntingdon,* vol. i. p. 482.

[2] *Ibid.* vol. i. p. 84.

ship's journey into a part of the kingdom where she was destined in after years to reap a harvest so abundant.

"From the scanty materials, however, which remain, an imperfect and irregular journal, in the handwriting of Lady Frances Hastings, we are informed that Lady Huntingdon was met at Bristol by Mr. Howell Harris, Mr. Griffith Jones, Mr. Daniel Rowlands, and Mr. Howell Davies, all of whom accompanied her into the Principality. They appear to have travelled slowly, taking short stages every day. For fifteen days successively two of the ministers that accompanied her Ladyship preached in some town or village through which they passed, by which means the seed of Divine truth was widely scattered over a large extent of the country. In Cardiganshire her Ladyship was visited by the Rev. Philip Pugh, a Dissenting minister, eminent for his piety, diligence, and success. On their arrival at Trevecca, they were joined by several of the awakened clergymen, particularly Mr. William Williams, Mr. Thomas Lewis, Mr. Penry Baillie, Mr. John Powell, and Mr. Thomas Jones; also by some of the exhorters, or lay preachers, and some pious and laborious Dissenting ministers, amongst whom Mr. John Watkins, Mr. Lewis Jones of Glamorganshire, and Mr. Lewis Rees from North Wales, were the most notable. Her Ladyship remained a few days at Trevecca, which exactly twenty years after became her chief residence and scene of action. Whilst there, they had preaching four or five times a day, to im-

mense crowds who had collected from all the adjacent country. 'The divine influence of the Spirit of God,' says Lady Frances, 'was very evidently afforded with his Word, and many were added unto the Lord's people.'"

Howell Harris was likewise for many years one of her Ladyship's regular supplies in London, Brighton, and other places. In the year 1767, Lady Huntingdon conceived the idea of establishing a college or "seminary," as it was called at the time, for the purpose of preparing earnest and devoted young men for the ministry of the gospel. It was not intended to confine the benefits of this school of prophets to any particular denomination; on the contrary, the young men who were trained in it were at liberty to take orders in the Establishment, or to join themselves to any other section of the Christian Church, according as they were led by the providence of God, or by their own inclinations. Her Ladyship consulted a great many of her ministerial and other friends, with reference to this important project, and as is usual in such cases, was encouraged to persevere in her intention by some, and dissuaded from it by others. Among the latter was the Rev. J. Berridge, whose characteristic letter in reply to her Ladyship we take the liberty to insert:—

"The soil you have chosen is proper. Welsh mountains afford a brisk air for a student, and the rules are excellent; but I doubt the success of the project, and fear it will occasion you more trouble than all your other undertakings besides. Are we

commanded to make labourers, or to 'pray the Lord to send labourers'? Will not Jesus choose and teach and send forth His ministering servants now, as He did the disciples aforetime, and glean them up when and where and how He pleaseth? The world say No, because they are strangers to a Divine commission and a Divine teaching. And what if these asses blunder about their Master's meaning for a time, and mistake it often, as they did formerly? No great harm will ensue, provided they are kept from paper and ink, and from a white wall and charcoal. Do you like to see cade-lambs in a house, and suckling with a finger, or to view them skipping after the dam in their own proper pasture? We read of a school of prophets in Scripture, but we do not read that it was God's appointment. Elijah visited this school, which was at Bethel, and seems to have been fond of it, yet the Lord commands him to fetch a successor, not from the school, but, as the Romans fetched a dictator, from the plough. Are we told of a single *preaching* prophet that was taken out of this school? Or do we find any public employment given the scholars, except once sending a light-heeled young man, when light heels were needful, with a horn of oil to anoint Jehu? (2 Kings ix.) That old prophet, who told a sad lie to another prophet, was of this school, and might be the master of this college, for he was a grey-headed man (1 Kings xiii. 11). While my heart is thus prattling to you very simply, like a child, it stands in no fear of offending you; and if your project be right, the

Master will keep you steadfast, and you will only smile at my prattling. Indeed, I am the most dubious man in the world about my own judgment, and will stickle for nothing excepting to live to and trust in my Lord."[1]

Her Ladyship fixed upon Trevecca for her College, and we suppose that her reason for making that choice was, that the students might have the advantage of Howell Harris's earnest ministrations. The building was prepared by him. He repaired and enlarged Trevecca House, "an ancient structure, supposed to have been part of an old castle erected in the reign of Henry the Second. The date over the entrance, now almost effaced, is 1176. This building was opened as a college for religious and literary instruction, and the chapel dedicated to the preaching of the everlasting gospel on the 24th of August 1768, the anniversary of Lady Huntingdon's birth-day, by the Rev. George Whitefield, who preached from Exodus xx. 24, 'In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee and bless thee;' and, on the following Sabbath-day, he addressed a congregation of some thousands in the court before the College. His text on this occasion was,—'Other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.' When speaking of the dedication of the College, Mr. Whitefield says, 'What we have seen and felt at the College is unspeakable.'"[2]

[1] *Life and Times of Lady Huntingdon*, vol. ii. p. 92.
[2] *Ibid.* p. 93.

The Rev. J. Fletcher of Madeley was chosen President of the College; and Mr. Easterbrook, afterwards the Vicar of the Temple and Ordinary of Newgate, "a deeply pious and useful man, an able preacher, and a bold defender of the truths of Christianity," the first Master. The latter does not appear to have remained at Trevecca more than a few months; and a Mr. Jones, who had been one of the Masters at Kingswood school, applied to Mr. Fletcher for the appointment. A short extract from the reply of the President to this gentleman will give the reader some idea of the character of the College, and of its promoters :—

"The first and grand point to be kept in view at Lady Huntingdon's College, is to maintain and grow in the spirit of faith and power that breathes through the Acts of the Apostles, and was exemplified in the lives of the primitive Christians. The first and grand qualification required in a person called to be at the head of such a College, is, then, a degree of faith and power from above, with an active devotedness to God and His cause. The Master who is there at present seems, on account of his youth, to be deficient in point of Christian experience; nor is he a proper master of the Greek, nor even of the harder classics, so that he can hardly maintain his superiority over those who read Cicero and Horace.[1] Whether this inconveniency, Sir, would be avoided, suppose you were to succeed him, I cannot judge by your letter.

[1] We do not know the name of this gentleman, but he seems to have been only appointed *pro tem.* when Mr. Easterbrook left.

He is also unacquainted with Divinity and the Sciences, of which it is proper he should give the student some idea; and how far you may excel him in these points, Sir, is not in my power to determine. He hath twenty-five guineas a year, with his board, room, and washing. I dare say the generous foundress would not hesitate to raise the salary of a master of superior merit, though she hopes none would undertake that province for the sake of money. The variety of classes demands great assiduity and diligence in the master. I would not, therefore, advise any one to engage without a proper trial. . . . I think that, if upon consulting with the Lord in prayer, and with Mr. Maxfield in conversation, you find your heart free to embrace so peculiar an opportunity of being useful to your generation, it might be best to come and see how you like the business, and how it agrees with you; and should not matters prove agreeable on either side, I dare say Lady Huntingdon will pay your expenses to Talgarth and back again."[1]

In August 1769 the anniversary of the opening of the College was held, and this was a great occasion. "On Friday the 18th, Mr. Daniel Rowlands, Mr. Fletcher, and Mr. W. Williams, arrived at the College, and, on the following morning, Mr. Rowlands preached in the chapel to a crowded congregation, on the words, 'Lord, are there few that be saved?' In the afternoon the Lord's Supper was

[1] *Life and Times of Lady Huntingdon*, vol. ii. p. 97.

administered, when Mr. Fletcher addressed the communicants and spectators in a very close and pointed manner. Power from on high accompanied the Word, and rendered it effectual to the conversion of many. Mr. Williams then gave out the hymn, 'Come, let us join our cheerful songs,' etc., which was sung with the most lively feelings of devotion. Abundance of people being gathered together, Mr. Howell Harris stood in the court and gave a solemn warning to a large congregation from these awful words: 'The time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God.'

"On the 19th Mr. Shirley and several exhorters and lay-preachers arrived at Trevecca. The next day, being Sunday, a very numerous congregation assembled in the court, the chapel being much too small to contain the half of the people. Public service commenced at ten o'clock. Mr. Fletcher read prayers, and Mr. Shirley preached on 'Acquaint thyself now with him, and be at peace.' At one the sacrament was administered in the chapel. Mr. Rowlands and Mr. Fletcher alternately addressed the communicants during the distribution of the elements, and Mr. Williams closed the solemnity with a suitable address to the awakened and unawakened. In the afternoon, Mr. Fletcher stood in the court and applied the words of the apostle—'I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ,'—to an immense congregation, many of whom appeared to receive the word with gladness. When the sermon was concluded, a hymn was sung, and Mr. Rowlands explained and

enforced, in the Welsh language, those solemn words, 'It is appointed unto men once to die.'

"From this time to the day of the anniversary, people flocked from all parts to Trevecca. Mr. Howell Harris, and several of the Welsh exhorters, assisted the clergymen assembled at the College, so that there was preaching twice every day. On Wednesday the 23d, Mr. Wesley, accompanied by Mr. Howell Davies and Mr. Peter Williams of Carmarthen, arrived at Trevecca. Mr. Wesley preached on that day; and in the evening, at Mr. Harris's desire, gave a short exhortation to his family.

"At an early hour on the morning of Thursday the 24th, the Lord's Supper was administered by Mr. Wesley and Mr. Shirley, first to the clergymen assembled at the College, then to students; after which the Countess of Huntingdon, the Countess Buchan, Lady Anne Erskine, Miss Orton, and other members of her family received. An amazing concourse of people being collected from all parts, the public service commenced at ten o'clock. Mr. Howell Davies and Mr. Daniel Rowlands read the prayers, with appropriate lessons selected for the occasion; after which Mr. Fletcher preached an exceedingly lively sermon in the court, the chapel being far too small to contain the congregation. When he had finished, the Rev. W. Williams preached in Welsh till about two o'clock. At two they all dined with Lady Huntingdon, and baskets of bread and meat were distributed amongst the people in the court,

many of whom had come from a great distance. Public service commenced again at three o'clock, when Mr. Wesley preached in the court, then Mr. Fletcher. About five the congregation was dismissed. Between seven and eight the love-feast began, during which Mr. Shirley, Mr. Davies, and Mr. Rowlands gave short exhortations; and Mr. Peter Williams and Mr. Howell Harris engaged in prayer."[1]

Of these manifold and prolonged services Lady Huntingdon writes :—"Truly our God was in the midst of us, and many felt Him eminently nigh. The gracious influence of His Spirit seemed to rest on every soul. Many with whom I have conversed experience a spring-tide of sensible comfort, and strong joy, and vehement longings after more communion with Him, especially in the means of grace. Though necessarily much hurried with outward things, my mind was preserved in peace. I enjoyed a divine composure, a heavenly serenity of soul; while my communion was with the Father and the Son. Words fail to describe the holy triumph with which the great congregation sang—

> 'Captain of Thine enlisted host,
> Display thy glorious banner high,' etc.

It was a season of refreshing from the presence of the Lord,—a time never to be forgotten."[2]

Daniel Rowlands, William Williams, Howell Davies, and Peter Williams, as we see, take an active part in

[1] *Life and Times of Lady Huntingdon*, vol. ii. p. 98.
[2] *Ibid.* p. 100.

these services. Here are Howell Harris and his dear old friends together again, after an estrangement of eighteen years. The sore had been completely healed, for these good brethren had by this time discovered that there were no substantial reasons after all for their separation.

Some time after the anniversary services which we have just described, the Rev. Joseph Benson was, by the recommendation of Mr. Fletcher and Mr. Wesley, appointed head-master of the College; but he only continued in that position for nine months. The great Calvinistic controversy began in 1770, and he was dismissed in consequence of the part which he took in relation to the celebrated "Minutes" of the Wesleyan Conference of that year. His dismissal was soon followed by the resignation of Mr. Fletcher as President. From this time there was a complete separation between Mr. Wesley and his people on the one hand, and the Calvinistic Methodists on the other. There was an effort made to effect a reconciliation, which at first promised to be successful; but it completely failed, and there ensued a long and bitter controversy. The two eminent brothers, Richard and Rowland Hill, Augustus Toplady, and John Berridge, entered the arena on the Calvinistic side, against the brothers John and Charles Wesley, Mr. Fletcher, and two or three more, on the other. The titles of some of the pamphlets which were then written prove that the writers had not engaged in the controversy in the best and mildest spirit; and there were passages in those books themselves which were

more remarkable for their vigour than for Christian charity, and which the authors on either side would have been glad to be able to withdraw, when the heat of the battle had passed. This controversy did not at all affect Wales, inasmuch as all the Welsh Methodists adhered to the Calvinistic side; and therefore it does not appertain to us further to enlarge upon its history. The College continued at Trevecca until after the death of the Countess of Huntingdon in 1791, when it was removed to Cheshunt. Up to that time anniversaries continued to be held in August each year, and to draw together great crowds of people. The Rev. Augustus Toplady, in a letter to his friend Mr. Hussey, gives an interesting account of one of those meetings which he attended in 1774. We give an extract:—

"The night I left town, the Worcester coach, in which I went, broke down, but not one of us received the least injury. I have a still greater deliverance to acquaint you with, even such as, I trust, will never be blotted out from my thankful remembrance. On the anniversary day in Wales, the congregation was so large that the chapel would not have contained a fourth part of the people, who were supposed to amount to three thousand. No fewer than thirteen hundred horses were turned into one large field adjoining the College, besides what were stationed in the neighbouring villages. The carriages also were unusually numerous. A scaffold was erected at one end of the College court, on which a bookstand was placed by way of pulpit; and from thence

six or seven of us preached successively to one of the most attentive and most lively congregations I ever beheld. When it came to my turn to preach I advanced to the front, and had not gone more than half through my prayer before sermon when the scaffold suddenly fell in. As I stood very near the highermost step, and the step did not fall with the rest, Providence enabled me to keep on my feet, through the assistance of Mr. Winkworth, who laid fast hold on my arm. About forty ministers were on the scaffold and steps when the former broke down. Dear Mr. Shirley fell undermost of all, but received no other hurt than a very slight bruise on one of his thighs. A good woman, who, for conveniency of hearing, had placed herself under the scaffold, received a trifling contusion on her face. No other mischief was done. The congregation, though greatly alarmed, had the prudence not to throw themselves into outward disorder, which, I believe, was chiefly owing to the powerful sense of God's presence, which was eminently felt by most of the assembly.

"Such was the wonderful goodness of the Lord to me, that I was not in the least disconcerted on this dangerous occasion, which I mention to the praise of that grace and providence, without which a much smaller incident would inevitably have shocked every nerve I have. About half a minute after the interruption had commenced, I had the satisfaction to inform the people that no damage had ensued, and, removing for security to a lower step, I thanked the

Lord with the rejoicing multitude for having so undeniably given His angels charge concerning us. Prayer ended, I was enabled to preach, and great grace seemed to be upon us all."[1]

The same eminent man gives an insight into the character of the conversation which the assembled friends held together around the hearth at the close of each day. The following we give as examples:—

"'The Spirit of God can convert men without the Bible, but the Bible cannot convert without the Spirit.'—*Mr. Shirley in conversation at Trevecca this day, August* 29, 1776."[2]

"'The sanctifying principle of grace in the heart may be compared to a candle in a lantern, which transmits its light through the lantern, though in and of itself the lantern still continues what it was before, a dark body.'—*Lady Huntingdon in conversation at Trevecca, August* 29, 1776."[3]

"'If comfort fails, God's faithfulness does not. What though your pitcher is broke? The fountain is still as full as ever.'—*Rev. Peter Williams at Trevecca, August* 1776."[4]

It was such talk that those good people had among each other when they "unbent" after the labours of the day.

Howell Harris had more than three years before this time been called to his rest. He died triumphantly on the 21st of July 1773, and his funeral was a "great mourning" of the Methodists. Lady

[1] *Posthumous Works of Rev. A. M. Toplady*, p. 586.
[2] *Ibid.* pp. 175, 176. [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.*

Huntingdon says that "there were present no less than twenty thousand persons," and that there were "some special seasons of Divine influence both upon converted and unconverted." His withdrawal to Trevecca was a strange proceeding, and in some respects an unhappy one, and yet it proved in the result to be the best for the benefit of the Connexion, and, as we take it, of the Principality. Had he, after the final disruption at Llanidloes, continued to itinerate, and to plant and organize churches all over the country, as he had done before, there would have been inevitably two distinct, and, for a long while, antagonistic, denominations. As it was, there were for a time two sections, known as "Harris's People," and "Rowlands's People," who, as we have seen, were not remarkable for their love to each other. His continued itinerancy would have perpetuated, and most probably intensified the evil; but he withdrew to Trevecca and left the field to his brethren. He was followed there by perhaps altogether a couple of hundred people from all parts of Wales. Those, we may naturally conclude, were drawn to him, some by personal attachment, and some by sympathy with his manner of setting forth the truth. They were no doubt the most zealous of those who were regarded as "Harris's People." Their withdrawal, therefore, from the various congregations, was the withdrawal of an element of discord, and the withdrawal from the whole of Wales of the people who had sufficient zeal and ability to keep up another denomination. Some of those who remained behind

returned to the Establishment, and others joined the Independents; but the great mass adhered to the Connexion, and by and by forgot all past disagreements. The "family" at Trevecca soon ceased to be replenished from the country, and therefore of necessity became smaller and smaller as its members one by one passed away, and, long before the whole of them had been taken home, the remnant had become part and parcel of the Connexion from which they had withdrawn themselves.

Some years later there arose another contention, which, although it did not affect the Connexion to anything like the same extent as that which had occasioned the withdrawal of Howell Harris, resulted in the expulsion of one of the earliest and most eloquent of its preachers. We have already spoken of the labours of the Rev. Peter Williams, and of the persecutions he endured in going about to preach the Gospel. This excellent man conceived the idea of publishing a Welsh edition of the Bible, with marginal references, and explanatory and practical observations at the close of each chapter. He applied himself to this task, and in the year 1770 a quarto edition of 8600 copies was brought out. Nine years later another edition of 6400 was published. Nothing of the kind had ever been attempted in Welsh before, and though several have since followed in the same track, this Book has hitherto kept the lead by far of all others in popularity. Several editions have been published since the author's death—four or five at least within our own memory,

one a handsome folio published in London by Fisher above forty years ago, and another, handsomer still, published quite recently by "The London Printing and Publishing Company—Limited." In fact, Peter Williams's is *the* Family Bible of the Welsh people. The Welsh bride in the humblest walks of life does not feel that her little room has been completely furnished, until she has, lying on her chest of drawers, a well-bound copy of "Peter Williams's Bible."

But the appearance of the first edition of this great work was the beginning of contention between the author and his brethren, because he had, in his "observations" on the first chapter of the Gospel of John, enunciated views which they regarded as unsound, and as at least tending towards Sabellianism, on the doctrine of the Trinity and the Eternal Sonship of our Redeemer. The passages objected to only appeared in the first edition, and are to the following effect:—

"'In the beginning was the Word.' Let us observe: There was not a beginning before the Word, but the Word was in the beginning. The mind of God is the same as His will, and His will the same as His Word, for He does not change, and He willed, before either the world or an angel was in existence, to give Christ to be the Head of the Church. Therefore God is Father, Son, and Holy Ghost from eternity, in His own everlasting will; not 'as a necessary mode of existence, if no man were to be saved, or no sinner were to be sanctified,' as some unwisely say, but because He willed to save and to sanctify.

For Christ in whom, above all, the wisdom of God is manifested, was the Father's delight daily in the beginning of His ways, and is the Alpha and Omega of all His works. Agreeably with which will, the Lord, in the fulness of times, was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and some beheld His glory, and believed that Jesus is God; not 'God by appointment,' as some vainly talk, but that He is the only true and living God, for the Scripture testifies that the man Jesus is the eternal Father."

From the above extracts it appears that Mr. Williams regarded the Trinity of Persons in the Godhead, not as the necessary mode of the Divine existence, but as the result of the Divine will, as much so as the incarnation of the Second Person,—that He is the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost not in His own nature, but because He has willed to be so, that man might be saved. In the "Vindication" which he published some years after the beginning of the controversy, he expressed precisely the same sentiments, as will be seen from two short extracts :—

"I dare not say that a Trinity is necessary to the existence of God, as some presumptuously assert, but I do say, and believe, that a Trinity is essentially necessary to the revelation of God unto the heirs of eternal life."—"Let us remember that the names Father, Son, and Holy Ghost are given, not to signify a mode of existence, but a mode of operation, and especially in the work of Redemption."

This is at least so like Sabellianism that it would be difficult for plain people to see a difference. Dr.

Evans, in his *Sketch of the Denominations of the Christian World*, the first edition of which was published when the controversy we are speaking of was at its height, says, "The Sabellian reduces the three Persons in the Trinity to three *Characters* or *Relations*. This has been called by some a *Modal* Trinity, and the persons who hold it *Modalists*. Sabellius, the founder of the sect, espoused the doctrine in the third century. Of his tenets the accounts are various. Some say he taught that the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit were one subsistence, and one Person, with three names; and that in the Old Testament the Deity delivered the law as Father, in the the New Testament dwelt among men as the Son, and descended on the apostles as the Holy Spirit." The author adds, no doubt with special reference to this controversy, "This opinion gains ground in the Principality of Wales." [1]

The controversy extended over several years, but it was not until Mr. Williams had published an edition of "John Canne's Bible," in 1790, that matters came to a crisis. Here he had taken the liberty of introducing several changes into the text, and some of his brethren charged him with making these alterations for the express purpose of favouring his own views. The Welsh Bible is not a translation from the English, as some of our good friends on the other side the Severn have said and written, but from the original languages. It differs materially from the English version, and, as we think, for

[1] Art. "Sabellius," p. 97.

the better. "John Canne's" was an English Bible, and Mr. Williams, in many instances, thought it right to adhere to the English rendering. There is one instance in which this was done, which seems to give some ground to the charge which his brethren brought against him. In Heb. v. 9, it is said in the Welsh version, that our Redeemer "*was made* the author of eternal salvation to all those who obey him;" but the English version says that He "*became*" so, and Mr. Williams gave the English rendering. Great and bitter were the contentions that followed, and the result was, that this eminent man was, in his old age, expelled from the Connexion in which he had so long, and faithfully, and successfully laboured.

The Calvinistic Methodists of those days regarded the views enunciated by Mr. Williams as serious errors, and yet they bore with him for many years; but since he persisted in refusing to retract anything that he had said or written, they felt it to be their duty to do as they did, and, painful as the duty was, they discharged it. It was a sad thing to do, but, under the circumstances, we are unable to see how it could have been avoided. We have not the least shadow of a doubt that the upright and conscientious old minister and his equally conscientious brethren now see eye to eye.

The rupture between Howell Harris and Daniel Rowlands was followed by a long season of spiritual drought in that part of the Connexion which had adhered to the latter. During the fifteen years that

had passed since the beginning of the movement, there had never been wanting conclusive evidences that the Lord was blessing His own Word. Great awakenings were taking place, here and there, all over the Principality, which made that period one of uninterrupted progress. But now everything seemed to have come to a stand. The Gospel was preached, and other means of grace continued to be employed, but there was no awakening anywhere; sinners were not converted, and many of those who had been once regarded as saints were falling away. Large numbers continued to assemble at Llangeitho on the Communion Sabbath, but even there the refreshing showers of former years had ceased to descend. In North Wales, as well as in the South, all was alike dead. No new ground was gained, no new churches formed, most of the existing ones were dwindling away, and some ceased to exist at all. Thus it continued for eleven years, but in 1762 the Lord was pleased again to visit His people. At that time a great awakening occurred in many places throughout the Principality. Preachers and exhorters were again endowed with the power which they seemed, for a time, to have for ever lost; Christians began again to feast on the joys of salvation; thousands were converted to God, and the brethren who had been estranged from each other by the painful disputes of past years, were now rejoicing together in the glorious triumphs of the Redeemer's cause. Daniel Rowlands had so far been allowed to retain his curacy at Llangeitho, and had the drought

which we have spoken of continued it is not likely that he would have been disturbed; but the great revival of 1762 drew towards him the unfavourable notice of the authorities, and he was turned out of the Church in 1763. The people went out with him, and a spacious chapel was built for him a short distance from the parish church, and here he continued to labour with great earnestness and success until, full of years, he was called to his reward in 1790.

CHAPTER XI.

Concerning Welsh Revivals.

We have seen and heard much of revivals within the last few years. A great awakening took place in America in the year 1858, and it visited this country, and spread more or less throughout the British Islands in the years 1859 and 1860. Since that time it has been usual to hold what are called "Revival Services." Possibly there is not a neighbourhood in the kingdom where these are unknown. Series of prayer-meetings are held, in which earnest prayers are offered to God to revive His work, and stirring appeals are addressed to men, urging them at once to come to Christ and accept the proffered salvation. We have had professional "Revivalists" going about to hold these services, and some of those good people advertised as converted colliers, converted shoemakers, or converted something else. Some of them were men of sufficient spiritual discernment to ascertain the exact number who, at a particular service, had been brought under conviction. We have heard the converts classified after the following fashion:—"Wednesday evening—

twenty-four cried for mercy, and eighteen found peace." Far be it from us to say anything uncharitable or unfriendly of attempts to get up a revival, for we reckon that every religious service ought to be an effort in that direction. We have seen some of those revival meetings followed by unmistakeably beneficial results, and have seen some of them turning out very flat affairs indeed. A popular minister once related to us how he had produced a revival, and sought to impress us with the idea that it was a very simple process, and such as we ourselves could very easily carry out; but we wish our readers to understand that revivals which we have to speak of as having taken place in Wales were very different from all this. The phrase which we have quoted above about a certain number crying for mercy, etc., is an importation from England, and we believe we are right in saying that it has not hitherto been translated into the Welsh language. Those revivals usually occurred, not as the result of any predetermined and special effort to produce them, but in the ordinary means of grace, and were frequently unexpected by the great mass of the congregation. As it was on the day of Pentecost, when the disciples "were all with one accord in one place, suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a mighty rushing wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting," it has often happened in Wales. When the congregation had assembled together to hold the usual service, and while that service was proceeding in the usually quiet manner, the preacher

would suddenly find himself under some *un*usual influence—felt at liberty to relinquish the string of his discourse, and to utter words which were not on his paper, and thoughts which had not occurred to him in his study. Some of the oldest brethren and sisters would soon recognise the sound. John would remark to his brother Simon, "It is the Lord!" and possibly follow the glad announcement with the shout, "Gogoniant!" to which Simon would respond with "Diolch iddo byth!" Presently the whole congregation was ablaze. Christians shouted for joy that their good Lord had again visited them, while numbers who had been so far indifferent to their souls' salvation would send forth the distressing cry, "What shall we do to be saved?" It was no transient feeling. It would be present at the next service, and the next afterwards, and for months to come. It would spread to the adjoining districts, perhaps over the whole country, and possibly over the greater part of Wales. There is a wild and mountainous tract of country lying between the counties of Brecon and Cardigan, where, for many miles in every direction, there are no human habitations, save here and there, in a deep dingle, just one house, the residence of the sheep-farmer, with three or four small cultivated fields in its immediate vicinity, and at some distance up the slopes of the mountains an occasional shepherd's hut. Crossing the range there is a bridle-road leading from Llanwrtyd Wells, in the valley of the Irvon, to Tregaron, in the valley of the Teivi—a distance of about eighteen miles "as the crow

flies," but of considerably more as the rider must travel. It is a magnificent ride, through scenery of the wildest grandeur. From the highest points in his progress the traveller will descry nothing but a sea of mountains, some rounded, and some rugged and precipitous, extending in every direction—bluff after bluff, and precipice beyond precipice, and, as it seems to him, interminable. Here are the "Wolves' Leaps," where the Irvon, before it has become a river, has worn its rocky channel to an enormous depth, and rushes and gurgles in the dark caverns and recesses beneath, while the rocks on the surface on both sides nearly touch each other. Here, too, are the "Cock's Paces," where the Towy, many miles before reaching the plain, does the same thing on a greater and grander scale. Here, likewise, near the spot where the Dothia and the Towy rush, with a deafening roar, into one another's embrace, and more than half way up a rugged and rocky cone, is "Twm Shon Cati's Cave," from whence, a couple of centuries ago, that celebrated outlaw was wont to issue forth, to spread terror and rapine through the surrounding districts. It is not a mountain at all that one traverses here, but a country of mountains. It is a path that a stranger would better not attempt alone, for the chances are that he would soon find his way into some place from which it would be exceedingly difficult to find his way out, and he might shout until he could do so no longer without making himself heard by any human being. In the heart of this wild district there is a comfortable chapel, into

which worshippers gather from distances varying from two to eight miles. We attended a service in this chapel on a Sabbath morning some years ago. The building was filled with attentive worshippers, and the adjoining yard was occupied by some fifty or sixty ponies, that had borne as many people to the place. The first Methodists preached in the farm-houses among those mountains, and God bore witness to the Word of His grace, and a church was formed in the year 1747, which sometimes held its meetings at a homestead called Cwmdu, and sometimes at another called Bronyrhelem.

In the year 1779 a remarkable awakening began in this out-of-the-way place. A homely exhorter, of very ordinary preaching talents, but of great piety, Jack Edward Watkin by name, was preaching at the place on a Sabbath afternoon, when suddenly the fire kindled, and numbers who had been so far hearers only became deeply concerned for their everlasting safety. Daniel Rowlands heard the glad tidings, and he resolved to ascend the mountain to see this thing which the Lord had wrought. He preached, and *the power* was still present, and even mightier than on the preceding Sabbath. On his return home he said to his friends, "It is a heath fire and will spread abroad." And it *did* spread from these dreary mountains to the valleys and plains around, until it had reached many and far-distant localities in South and North Wales, and thousands were brought earnestly to seek everlasting life.

One of those great revivals began at Llangeitho, not in the public service, but in several families in the neighbourhood simultaneously. When the brethren worshipped God with their own households, they felt a gracious and mighty influence descend upon their souls. They carried the fire with them to the chapel, where it became a blaze which spread far and wide through the surrounding country, and resulted in the salvation of many souls.

The Rev. Thomas Charles refers in a letter to a revival which took place in 1791, in the following terms: "Here at Bala we have been blessed with a great, mighty, and glorious outpouring of the Spirit upon the congregation, and especially upon the children and young people. Scores of the wildest and most thoughtless young men and women have been converted. The convictions are manifest and deep, and in the case of some persons so mighty that they are brought to the very brink of despair. Their comforts likewise are similar. If the Lord will please to continue to work as He has done for some weeks past, the kingdom of the devil will be in ruins. 'Go onward! Go onward, thou King of Glory!' is the earnest prayer of my soul day and night. I verily believe that the Lord intends to give a terrible shake to the kingdom of darkness, for He takes away its pillars. Some of those who were foremost in the service of Satan, and in rebellion against God, are now foremost in seeking liberty through the blood of the Lamb. It is easy work to preach the Gospel here at the present time. Divine

truths lay hold on the minds of the people, in their own greatness and importance. Divine rays and irresistible power accompany all the truths that are delivered. It is delightful to see how the most stubborn hearts are bent, and the hardest melted. I would not have died without seeing what I have lately seen—no, not for the whole world. The free schools are greatly blessed. The children, who were like pearls hid in the dust and mire, now shine with great brilliancy and beauty. Little children from six to twelve years of age are melted and overcome. Their little minds are full of spiritual things night and day. All this is undeniable fact; I do not use exaggeration, but, on the contrary, have only selected a small part of that which is. The Lord has done great things for us, and to Him be the praise!"

Besides those seasons of refreshing which spread thus from place to place, there were frequently mighty influences descending on particular services, and making one sermon the means of conversion to great numbers of souls. There are many instances of such sermons in the early history of Welsh Methodism; sermons long remembered in the localities in which they were delivered and the fame of which has been handed down from generation to generation, to the present day.

There was a preacher living at Lledrod, in Cardiganshire, and afterwards at Twrgwyn, in the same county, whose ministry was frequently owned in this remarkable manner. His name was David

Morris. His son, Ebenezer Morris, of whom we shall yet have occasion to speak, far surpassed him in preaching talent, but the father was a man of note, and especially made so by the mighty power of God which frequently attended his ministry. He made frequent visits to North Wales, preaching two or three times a day as he went along, and some of those evangelistic tours were remarkably successful; so much so that there was scarcely a sermon delivered by him that was not the means of conversion to some souls, and in several instances to a great number. On one of those journeys he preached at a place near Rippont Bridge in Anglesea, from the words, "What shall it profit a man, if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" A wonderful influence descended upon himself and upon the congregation. His heart within him melted with compassion towards the lost souls before him, and he burst into a loud and dolorous shout, while every line of his countenance expressed the deepest and most intense feeling—"O bobl y *golled fawr!*—y *golled fawr!*" The English for which is—"O ye people of the *great loss*—the *great loss;*" but that does not convey half the idea. The people bent before him like reeds before a mighty tempest; multitudes joined the neighbouring churches under impressions received from that sermon, and it is talked of to this day in the locality as "the sermon of the *great loss.*"

There are some who are wise enough to account for all this on natural principles. They are by no

means the discoverers of the theories which they enunciate on this subject. There were remarks made on the Revival, in the days of Daniel Rowlands, equally wise, enlightened, and intellectual with those which are made in the present day. It is easy to say that "it was all excitement." There was excitement, we admit, and much of it; but we scarcely believe that there is any one prepared to say that there was none on the day of Pentecost. But to say that it was all excitement is quite another matter, if by that it is intended to imply that it was a momentary feeling, which passed away without leaving any lasting beneficial effect on those who experienced it. There is abundant and conclusive evidence in thousands of instances, that that idea is quite a mistaken one. There may be different opinions as to the propriety of those manifestations. The Rev. Rowland Hill, during one of his visits into Wales, witnessed some of these scenes, and said, "I like the fire; but don't like the smoke." It was prettily said, and quite in character with many of the other sayings of that eminent man; but perhaps it would have been too difficult, under the circumstances of the time, to get the one without the other. It is possible that the people allowed themselves to be too much excited, —that they ought not to have shouted, and that it was very blameworthy in them to jump. We are not at all disposed to argue that point; but it is certain that thousands of those who were thus excited, and who expressed their feelings in cries of distress, and in shouts of gratitude, underwent at the time the

great change, and proved themselves for the remainder of their lives to be new creatures.

The idea has gone abroad that the preachers of those days encouraged such manifestations, and made every effort in their power to produce them. Some excellent men seem to have been under the impression that the preacher had only to say "Shout," and that the people shouted; and to say "Jump," and that they jumped accordingly. Dr. Evans, in his *Sketch of the Denominations of the Christian World*, designates one of his "Denominations" "Jumpers." He gives a description which, no doubt, was satisfactory to himself, of what he calls "this kind of worship." He administers a very just castigation on the miserable thing which his own imagination, or that of his informant, had created; and while admitting that "there were some sincere and pious persons to be found among this class of people—men who think they are doing God service, while they are the victims of fanaticism," he generously declares that "these are the objects of compassion;" and it is comforting to find him expressing his conviction that "they doubtless will find it in God."

But it is all an absurd caricature. It is a mistake to assert that these manifestations were only known in Wales; and another mistake to intimate that they were regarded by the founders of Welsh Methodism as necessary accompaniments of true religion. It is true they were defended, or rather apologized for, by W. Williams of Pantycelyn; but how? Not by attempting to show that they were necessarily connected

with earnest religion, but by endeavouring to prove that they were not inconsistent with it. David leaped before the ark, and so we *may* do; but there was no attempt made to show that we ought to do so. We are not greatly in love with these things ourselves; and yet these cold times make us feel that, if we could only get the "fire," we would not very strongly object to a little of the "smoke."

CHAPTER XII.

The Rev. T. Charles of Bala—At Llanddowror school—At Carmarthen College—At Oxford—Ordination and first curacy—Marriage and settlement at Bala—Circulating schools—Sabbath schools—Letter from Mr. Charles—Owen Jones and Robert Davies at Aberystwyth—A farewell meeting and its effects—Owen Jones at Llanidloes—At Shrewsbury—Ebenezer Richard—Establishment of the British and Foreign Bible Society.

We have already referred to the Rev. Thomas Charles of Bala, and have given an extract from a letter which he wrote on the revival in the year 1791. It was six years before that letter was written that he had joined the Connexion. He was the son of a farmer in the parish of Llanvihangel, Carmarthenshire, and was born October 14, 1755. His parents intended him for the ministry, and when he was between ten and twelve years of age he was sent to a school that was held in the neighbouring village of Llanddowror, where the Rev. Griffith Jones had so long and devotedly and successfully laboured. Mr. Jones had gone to his rest some five years before the young lad joined the school; but the influence of his work and of his character was still present in the place, and the mind of Thomas Charles was deeply impressed by it. The conversation of an old disciple of Griffith Jones, named Rhys Pugh, was greatly

blessed to him. He was led to make a public profession of religion; and while yet a boy he introduced family worship into his father's house. When he was fourteen years old he was sent to the Presbyterian College at Carmarthen, where, to preserve himself from the bad influences of association with the careless and the indifferent young people around him, he gave as much as possible of his time to the reading of religious books. On the 20th of January 1773, when he was in his eighteenth year, he heard Daniel Rowlands; "and that day," he writes, "will be memorable to me as long as I live. From that day I found a new heaven and a new earth to enjoy. The change experienced by a blind man on receiving his sight is not greater than that which I felt on that day."

In his twentieth year he went to Oxford, and three years later he received Deacon's Orders and was appointed to a curacy in Somersetshire. There was a friend of his, the Rev. Simon Lloyd, living at Bala, who, like himself, was of a Methodistical turn, and he paid him a visit in the interval between his ordination and his settlement in his curacy. The two friends took a tour together of several weeks, taking Llangeitho in their way that they might have the treat of hearing Daniel Rowlands, and finished their journey at the house of Mr. Charles's father. During their stay there, the young clergyman had the privilege of preaching at the church of his native parish. We know not how long he retained his Somersetshire curacy, but a portion of that time was spent by

him at Oxford, where he took his B.A. degree. An event had however transpired during his visit to Bala which gave direction to the whole of his future life. While there, he became acquainted with a young lady in the place, a Miss Jones, and that acquaintance led in process of time to her becoming Mrs. Charles. After his marriage he made his home at Bala, and served several curacies for short periods; but in every case his Methodism was objected to, and he was consequently dismissed. He offered to serve gratuitously in a neighbouring church, but was refused. The doors of the Establishment having thus closed against him, he resolved to cast in his lot with the Welsh Methodists, and this was done in the year 1785. The Connexion had now existed for nearly half a century, but the accession of Mr. Charles to the number of its ministers cannot but be regarded as an era in its history, for in the event it exerted a mighty influence on its destinies, and contributed in no small measure, by the grace of God, to make it a greater blessing to Wales than it had ever hitherto been. Daniel Rowlands, after he had heard him preach for the first time at an Association at Llangeitho, only expressed a small part of the truth when he said, "Mr. Charles is the gift of God to North Wales."

He was an eminent preacher, and there are many instances in which his ministry was accompanied with great power, and it is certain that it was made the means of turning many to righteousness; but it is in another department of the work of the Lord

that his labours were most abundant, and stood forth in the greatest prominence. In going about to preach from place to place, he was struck with, and greatly distressed by, the great ignorance of the people everywhere. He found that there was scarcely a neighbourhood in which one out of every twenty of the population could read the Word of God, while there were some localities in which it was difficult to find a single person who was able to do so. He applied himself to remedy this deplorable state of things with all his heart and soul. He resolved to attempt the establishment of circulating schools similar to those which had been established many years before by the Rev. Griffith Jones of Llanddowror. Mr. Jones's schools had proved a great benefit; but they had been confined chiefly to South Wales, and had by this time, twenty-five years after the good man's death, nearly all disappeared. The plan was to send a teacher to some locality where he would stay long enough to teach as many as were willing to learn, young and old, to read Welsh, and then to remove him to some other neighbourhood. Mr. Charles applied in every direction for help to put this idea in practice. He began with only one teacher, but as assistance from friends far and near flowed to him in greater and still greater abundance, he was before long enabled to increase the number of his agents to twenty. In acknowledging a subscription from a lady in England towards this object, he wrote in 1796, "In travelling through different parts of the country more than nine years ago, I found that ex-

tensive districts in the mountainous parts of North Wales were sunk in the deepest ignorance. The number of those who were able to read were very few, and equally few were those who had the Word of God in their houses. I seriously began to consider how it would be possible to remove so great an evil, and I could think of no other plan which was likely to answer the purpose than to set schoolmasters to work according to the aid which I would receive, and send them to dark districts to teach freely all who would come to them, to read the Bible in their own language, and to instruct them in the first principles of the Christian religion. By the help of kind friends to whom I made known this plan, it was set on foot, and has succeeded far beyond my expectations. The demand for schoolmasters has gone on increasingly, and there is a manifest change in the sentiments and morals of the people where those schools have been at work. I established Sabbath and night schools for the sake of those who were too much engaged or too poor to avail themselves of the day schools. The attempts which I have made in this direction have been marvellously successful. The country is filled with schools of one kind or another, and all are taught simultaneously. And there are blessed results following the instruction,—a great and deep interest in spiritual things has been awoke in many localities; many have been made sensible of their sinful state and of their need of Christ, and are now, I have every reason to believe, His faithful followers. The schools have now been

in operation for nearly ten years, and the results are similar in a greater or less degree. The number of teachers have been increased or diminished according to the means at my disposal. All that I get for my ministry I devote to this purpose, while the wants of my own family are provided for by the industry of my dear wife. At present I pay £12 per annum to each schoolmaster. They remain in the same place from six to nine months, and are then removed to another locality. We find that nine months is amply sufficient to teach the children to read their Bibles fluently in the Welsh language. I visit the schools myself, when I catechise them publicly, and have the unutterable pleasure of seeing the general aspect of the country marvellously changed. The desert blossoms as a rose, and the dry land has become streams of water. By means of the schools, and the preaching of the Gospel, religious knowledge spreads in every direction. Bless the Lord, O my soul!"

It was no light labour that devolved on Mr. Charles in connexion with this great movement. He had to find localities to receive the schools as well as suitable teachers for those localities, and there were not a few whom he was obliged to instruct himself, before they were qualified to teach others. He had to be president and sole teacher of what was in effect a Normal College, as well as general superintendent of a large number of schools spread far and wide throughout the country; and he had to be secretary, treasurer, committee, and col-

lector of the fund which was necessary to keep this vast machinery from coming to a stand. But this was not all. Teachers and children cannot make a school without books; and where were they to come from? Mr. Charles found it necessary to write and bring through the press three elementary spelling and reading books and two catechisms. One of the latter, *The Instructor in the Principles of the Christian Religion*, has passed through a great many editions, and continues to this day to be extensively used in the Principality.

He exercised great care in the selection of his masters. He sought men of moderately good parts; but they must be humble men, well conducted, of winning ways,—and not proud, lazy, or talkative; but above all they must, as far as could be judged by their life and conversation, be godly men.

Mr. Charles would, first of all, fix upon a locality in which to establish a school, and would then visit the place, call a meeting of the inhabitants, and impress upon their minds the importance of having their children taught to read the Word of God, and then signify his intention to send a teacher among them, who, without fee or reward, would instruct all who were willing to come to him on week-days, or in the evenings, or on the Sabbath-day. In conclusion he would urge the parents to send their children to school, promising to give books gratuitously to all those who were too poor to purchase them. The master was instructed not to receive any money on account of the children whom

he taught—not to be burdensome to any of the parents—not to go to any house to eat and drink unless he were specially invited, and was expected, when he remained at any house for a night, to read and pray with the family before going to rest, and also before he left on the following morning. He was likewise instructed to lead the conversation to his own special employment, and to be careful not to let it drift into vain and useless talk. These schools continued in operation for upwards of twenty years, and it is not strange therefore, that, with such means and such men, "the whole aspect of the country was marvellously changed."

It was in the year 1782 that the Sabbath-school was begun at Gloucester by Mr. Robert Raikes, and it was only a few years later when a similar institution was inaugurated in Wales in connexion with Mr. Charles's circulating schools. His teachers gave instruction on the Sabbath to those who were unable to attend in the week; and those schools were the means of qualifying great numbers throughout the country to become in their turn teachers themselves. Mr. Charles saw this advantage, and was not slow in availing himself of it. He advocated the establishment of a Sunday-school in connexion with every congregation, and though he was opposed at the outset by many conscientious brethren, who regarded teaching people to read as "work," and therefore a thing forbidden by the commandment of God, his mild spirit and kind persuasions ultimately prevailed. Schools sprang up thickly in every direction,

and from that day to this the Sabbath-school has been one of the most important and efficient means of grace in the Principality.[1]

We want at this point to give to those of our readers who are unacquainted with Wales some idea of the Welsh Sabbath-school, for it is a very different affair from anything called by that name which they can find in England. It is not an institution of teachers and children merely, but a meeting where the great bulk of the congregation connected with the particular place of worship to which it belongs assemble together to instruct one another in Divine things. It is very frequently the case that the first evidence of a change in a so far thoughtless man, is his beginning to attend the Sunday-school. The majority of attendants are above fifteen years of age, and they range between that and eighty or ninety. Of course the children of the congregation attend, but they are outnumbered in most cases by the seniors. We could take our reader to many a school in Wales where he would find more pairs of spectacles than in any ten in the metropolis together. There is a female class in the corner of the room, the teacher of which is a matron of seventy-two. Perhaps she has been there every Sabbath, with very few exceptions, for the last forty years. Her dear old teacher went to heaven twenty years ago, and

[1] Jenkin Morgan, a schoolmaster and exhorter, had taught a number of people on the Sabbaths at Tynyfron, Crawlom, Montgomeryshire, as early as the year 1770 or 1771; but since that was an isolated effort it cannot be regarded as the beginning of the Sabbath-schools.

she has occupied her place ever since. The class is numerous, and her oldest pupil is perhaps eighty-five years of age, and her youngest approaching sixty. Of course she is under no necessity to teach them to read; that they have been able to do for many years, —indeed long before we were born; but they read a portion of the Word of God together, and then talk. A thought has occurred to one of them in reading, another to another, and each in her turn expresses her thought. Possibly the conversation drifts more in the direction of experience than in that of exegesis, but it is by no means uncommon for the whole host of spectacles to be considerably dimmed, and for the dear old sisters to go home more refreshed than they have been under many a sermon. There is a class of men of similar ages in the other corner, who possibly will go deeper into doctrine than their sisters opposite. Then there are classes of middle-aged, and of young people of both sexes, discussing, it may be, "The fall of man," "The universality of the Flood," "The journeys of Israel," "The travels of St. Paul," "Justification by faith," "The difference between regeneration and adoption," or any other imaginable biblical or theological subject. It is this that accounts for the fact that such a large number of the common people in Wales are so much at home in the Holy Scriptures, and so well versed in theological knowledge. We do not mean to assert that all the Welsh people are thus, nor even the greatest part of them, but we believe we are right in saying that it is so in the case of a larger proportion of the working classes

than in any other part of the kingdom. Some time ago we passed three working men, we believe they were colliers, sitting together on a heap of stones by the roadside, and earnestly discussing the question "How to reconcile the sovereignty of God with the responsibility of man." It struck us at the time that people of that class do not usually discuss such subjects anywhere out of Wales. Perhaps we were mistaken; but we are certain that they would not have done it, and would not have been able to do it, in Wales, if it had not been for its peculiar system of conducting the Sabbath-school.

To Mr. Charles belongs the honour of having been the father and founder of the Sabbath-school in Wales. It was the circulating day and evening schools which he had established and kept in operation by an enormous amount of labour and self-sacrifice, that produced a class of men and women capable of instructing others. It was he that urged that class to utilize the powers and capabilities which they had thus acquired for the benefit of their neighbours, young and old, by collecting them together to teach them on the Sabbath; and it was he who, by his unflagging perseverance, and kind and winning ways, completely overcame the strong prejudice against that kind of "work," that was felt by a great many earnest-minded people. But he was followed by many other zealous and successful labourers in the same field, one or two of whom we will take the liberty of introducing to our readers.

Owen Jones was born at Towyn, in Merioneth-

shire, in the year 1787. When between seven and eight years of age, he was sent to school to a Mr. J. Jones, Penypark, who seems to have been a very efficient schoolmaster, and who was withal an earnestly religious man. He took a great liking to young Owen for his quickness in learning, and especially for the readiness with which he would at any time drop his play in order to accompany him to a religious service. After having been for some years under Mr. Jones's instruction, the lad was sent for a short term to a school in England. Soon after his return home, the master of a free school at Towyn had occasion to leave for a time, and young Owen Jones was requested to take charge of his pupils during his absence. Though only a boy himself, he accepted the work, and did it well. During the brief period of his oversight of this school he adopted the custom of examining the children every evening on the subjects which they had studied during the day, and there he discovered in himself, and began to make known to others, that power for which he became afterwards so renowned,—the power to convey instruction by means of questioning his pupils. We hesitate not to say that Owen Jones was the greatest catechist that Wales ever produced.

Soon after this he was apprenticed to a saddler at Aberystwyth, and it was in that town that he began his marvellous career in connexion with Sabbath-schools. In the year 1799, the Rev. Mr. Williams, a clergyman of the Church of England, and a zealous advocate of Sabbath-schools, paid a visit to Aberys-

twyth. During his sojourn in the place, he was distressed to see a great number of people of all ages loitering about on the Lord's Day, and he resolved to gather as many of them as he could together, to give them religious instruction. He prevailed upon a number of them to assemble in a room which he hired for that purpose, and he taught them for two Sundays. But he was only a visitor in the place, and when the time of his brief sojourn was coming to its close, he looked about him for some one to carry on the work which he had begun. He was directed to a young lad named Robert Davies, who was already connected with a small school, which had been for some time carried on in the town by the Methodists. Young Davies readily consented to do what he could, but before entering upon the work, he sought and obtained the assistance of his friend and cousin, the saddler's apprentice. It was generally anticipated that the work which had been successfully begun by the good clergyman would soon collapse in the hands of two boys. But those were not ordinary boys. It flourished greatly under their care, and soon began to attract large numbers of all ages. Finding the Sabbath hours too short to do all that was in their heart to do, they conducted classes in several houses in rotation on every evening in the week but Saturday. Owen Jones's lively method of teaching, and his tact in catechising the children, attracted the notice and won the admiration of all classes throughout the town. Neither of the cousins had at the time made a profession of

religion, but they always opened and closed the meetings of their school with prayer. By and bye, however, they became both deeply impressed with the importance of personal religion, and offered themselves, and were gladly accepted, as members of the Methodist Church. The deep earnestness which had thus possessed their own souls soon spread to many of those who were under their charge. But while Owen Jones was thus in the full tide of usefulness, he received an intimation from his father that he must leave Aberystwyth and return to Towyn. The prospect of leaving his beloved work was to him a most painful one, and that of losing him was equally so to hundreds at Aberystwyth; but there was no help for it. An evening was fixed for him and the scholars to take leave of each other, and that proved an evening long to be remembered. He offered up a prayer at the opening of the meeting, and a mighty prayer it was. Earnestly, even agonizingly, did he plead with God for his own life and that of his dear, *dear* scholars, and there descended an overpowering influence which spread through the place, and extended to the crowd which had assembled outside. About eighty members were added to the Church at Aberystwyth, who had been brought under impressions on that memorable evening. The awakening which thus began mightily spread to the neighbouring districts. We give an extract from a letter which appeared in the *Evangelical Magazine* for May 1805, from the Rev. T. Charles :—

"I am glad to say that there is a happy revival

of religion in some parts of Wales. At Aberystwyth and the neighbouring districts there is a general and mighty awakening among the young people and children, and some hundreds have joined the religious societies in those parts. I was lately at an Association of the Calvinistic Methodists at Aberystwyth, and it was estimated that the multitude assembled together amounted to, at least, twenty thousand. It was a happy sight to a Christian. The sermons were with the demonstration of the Spirit and with power. There were hundreds of children from eight years old and upwards to be seen in the congregation, listening with as much attention as the most earnest Christians, and bathed in tears. This work began in a Sunday-school which was conducted by two young men. Soon after the commencement of this school, both teachers and scholars were brought under deep impressions, and the work has now spread over a district extending fifty miles in length and twenty in breadth. In going along the road, it is pleasant to hear the ploughmen and the lads who drive the horses singing hymns at their work. There is nothing else to be heard all over the country. This I can testify with gratitude and joy."

When the day came for Owen Jones to leave Aberystwyth, he was escorted by all the scholars, together with a large number of men and women, some miles from the town; and when this great escort could proceed no farther, and the poor sorrowing lad was obliged to trudge on alone, they followed him with their eyes to a considerable dis-

tance, and saw him fall on his knees to pray three times before his path had taken him out of their sight. When he was eighteen years of age we find him at Llanidloes, and hard at work instructing and catechising the young. While residing at that town, he visited several places in the surrounding districts in pursuit of his great object, and extended his labours as far as Rhayader, where he succeeded in planting a large and flourishing Sunday-school. When he found parents indisposed to send their children to be instructed, he would ask permission to bring a number of his young folks to their house, that he might catechise them in their hearing, and that they might see what progress they were making in religious knowledge. This device scarcely ever failed to succeed.

When in his twentieth year he came to Shrewsbury, and his first care in that town was to gather the Welsh people together to receive instruction ; and not finding sufficient materials among his own countrymen, he resolved to try what he could do for the English, and by going about from house to house he succeeded in establishing an English Sunday-school, numbering between a hundred and a hundred and twenty children, which he conducted with great success as long as he remained at Shrewsbury. When he left the place, his school was taken charge of by the Rev. Mr. Nunn, incumbent of St. Chad's, and became the beginning of the Sunday-school connected with that church.

When Mr. Jones married he settled at Gelli, in

Montgomeryshire, and became a popular preacher of the Gospel; but it was as an organizer of schools and a catechist of the children that he excelled to the end of his life; and whenever he came on his evangelizing mission to any locality, his visit never failed to give new life to the Sunday-school.

Another zealous and successful labourer in the same field was the Rev. Ebenezer Richard of Tregaron. The enthusiasm of this great and good man in the cause knew no bounds, and the excellent "Rules" for the conducting of Sabbath-schools and Sabbath-school unions, which he wrote and published, as well as his unceasing and affectionate advocacy everywhere of the claims of this beneficent institution, resulted in invaluable blessings not only to Cardiganshire, but likewise to the whole of South Wales. Will those of our readers who do not call the Principality their own dear country, pardon us if we say that England is indebted to the Welsh Sunday-school for one of its most glorious institutions, and that the world is indebted to it for one of its greatest blessings? We believe that we are fully warranted in saying that such is the truth. Before the beginning of the Sabbath-school movement the number of Bibles in the country was too few for each of those who were even then able to read to have a copy. What then must have been the state of the case after readers had been multiplied more than a hundredfold? There was quite a famine in the country—a famine for the possession of the Word of the Lord. Mr. Charles applied to the

"Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge," and succeeded in obtaining from that excellent institution a grant of ten thousand Welsh Bibles. But what were they among so many? Another application was made to the same Society, and then another; but in vain. Every effort to procure any more supplies from that source proved unavailing. The promptitude with which the Society had responded to the first application conclusively proves that it was not from any unwillingness on its part to help the Welsh people, that future applications were unsuccessful.

Mr. Charles was thus constrained to cast about for some other means to supply the great and increasing want of his country. He went to London to consult a few friends with a view of establishing a Society to supply Wales with the Holy Scriptures. Most of our readers, we presume, are aware of the fact that it was at a meeting which had been called together to consider that subject, it was resolved immediately to establish "The British and Foreign Bible Society." Before that Society had been in existence ten years it had supplied Wales with a hundred thousand copies of the Word of God.

CHAPTER XIII.

Anomalous position of the Connexion—Scarcity of places for the administration of the Lord's Supper — Dearth of ordained ministers—Rev. N. Rowlands—Entertainment of the idea of ordaining ministers—Opposition of the clergy—Mr. Jones, Llangan—Mr. Griffiths, Nevern—Their objections intelligible —Rev. J. Williams of Lledrod's resolve—Mr. Charles and Mr. Ebenezer Morris—Decision at the Bala Association—The same at Swansea—The first two ordinations.

THE first ten or twelve years of the present century was the most critical period that the Welsh Methodist Connexion ever passed through. Its position with regard to the Establishment from the beginning of its existence was an exceedingly anomalous one, and it was becoming increasingly so as it increased in numbers, and as its first founders were one after another passing away. It was not a Dissenting Body, and it took great pains to impress upon the world that it was not anything of that kind. But what was it? Was it a part of the Establishment? It regarded itself in that light, but the Establishment did not recognise it. Several of the clergymen who were at its head had been turned out of the Church for their Methodism, and their brethren who were allowed to

retain their place in the Establishment found their position anything but comfortable. In going beyond the limits of their own parishes, and ministering in unconsecrated places, they transgressed the laws to which they were amenable, and might any day be called upon to suffer the penalty. And these brethren, while subject to the courts and the laws of the Establishment, assisted, indeed took the leading part, in constituting courts, and framing laws and regulations which the Establishment did not recognise. All the members of the Methodist body regarded themselves as members of the Established Church; but there were multitudes belonging to that Church who would not on any account have been received, as they were, into the Methodist body. We have seen how careful they were to avoid, as far as possible, everything that looked like seceding from the Church. When they built a place of worship, it was called "a Society house," or "a house for religious purposes," or anything else which they could think of that was most likely to make the impression that they had no desire to secede from the Church. They communicated in the Established Church; but in very many instances the clergyman of their own parish was not such as they felt at liberty to receive the Communion from, and many of the communicants were not such as they felt at liberty to communicate with. Was it right, they could not help asking, that, after withdrawing from the ungodly and immoral people of their neighbourhood, they should meet them again at the Lord's Table?

In some instances, after the brethren of the Methodist Society had expelled a member for immorality, they would have the mortification of meeting him again at the Communion in the parish church. To avoid such offences they had either to remain for many months, and in some cases for years, without the privilege of partaking of the Lord's Supper, or to travel many miles in order to obtain it. The Methodist clergymen, as those of their ministers who had been episcopally ordained were designated, were few in number,—about sixteen in South Wales at the close of the last century; but most of those confined themselves to their own parishes, and for many years there were only six other places in the whole of South Wales where the Methodists were in the habit of solemnizing the Lord's Supper. Some of those were places belonging to the Establishment, such as Gyfylchi Chapel in Glamorganshire, and Llanlluan Chapel in the county of Carmarthen, and some were "Society houses" to which the privilege had been extended by the favour of the Association. In North Wales there was a still greater dearth of clergymen, —three being the largest number of this class that had ever existed together in that portion of the Principality. A great number of able preachers had by this time risen in the body; but they were not ordained. Sometimes an ordained clergyman and an unordained exhorter would preach in succession to the same audience; the former inside, and the latter outside the church. There was a room built against Gyfylchi Chapel, near Neath, and a door

was opened leading from it into the chapel. Clergymen officiated in the chapel, but exhorters in the room; and when two of these different classes of teachers met, as it frequently happened, the former would address the audience from the pulpit, and the latter from the doorway, taking great care that his feet should stand within the room.

All these privations and inconveniences suggested to some of the brethren the idea of ordaining ministers of their own; but it was not without fear and trembling that this thought was first expressed. It would be a momentous step; in fact, nothing less than a secession. Nearly all the Episcopal clergymen met the first proposals in that direction with the most determined opposition. Nathaniel Rowlands, a son of the great reformer of Llangeitho, had married the daughter of Howell Davies, the great reformer of Pembrokeshire, and he seems to have supposed that being son of one of those eminent men, and son-in-law of the other, gave him the right to rule in the Connexion which they had done so much to bring into existence and to foster. We have not been able to find out that he possessed qualifications to exercise dominion; but it is certain that he did rule with a high hand for some time in the Associations of South Wales. Although a large number of chapels had by this time been erected in the south, there were only some three or four in which permission had been obtained to solemnize the ordinance of the Lord's Supper, and Mr. Rowlands opposed with all his might every attempt to increase the number of

those privileged places of worship. At an Association held at Carmarthen, there was something like a scene in connexion with a request for leave to communicate in the chapel of that place. Mr. D. Charles, brother of Mr. Charles of Bala, who was a deacon of the Church, and who afterwards became an eminent minister, rose up and said, "The church in this place has requested me to ask permission to commemorate here the death of our Redeemer." Upon this Mr. Nathaniel Rowlands sprang to his feet, and said in a determined voice, "You *shall not;* Llanlluan Chapel is sufficiently near for you." This chapel was ten miles off. "I ask again," said Mr. Charles, "shall we have this privilege? We are permitted to preach Christ, to believe on Him, to profess Him; shall we commemorate His death for us?" "You shall *not* in this place," said N. Rowlands. "It so happens," said Mr. Charles coolly, "that it was not *your* permission that I was requested to ask." Things were beginning to look serious, when the Rev. David Jones of Llangan got up and exclaimed, "You shall, dear David, you *shall.* When do you wish it to be? I will come over myself to assist you." And so in process of time it came to pass; but this concession on the part of the eminent clergyman of Llangan brought upon him, on the spot, a furious onslaught from Nathaniel Rowlands. It could not but be expected that this man would have determinedly opposed any step of the kind which we have above indicated; but in the year 1807 a charge of misconduct was brought against him, and this led to

his expulsion from the Connexion over which he wanted to be king. Mr. Jones was Vicar of Llangan, in Glamorganshire, and had settled in that place in the year 1768. His ministry soon began to attract great congregations, and it was not long before Llangan became that which Llangeitho had been for many years before,—the centre of great gatherings from the surrounding districts, especially on the Communion Sabbath. He did not confine himself to his church, but went about doing good, preaching in the surrounding villages, and taking occasional tours to distant parts of the Principality. He was intimately acquainted with the Countess of Huntingdon, and it was by her influence that he had been presented to his living. He paid periodical visits to London to preach in her ladyship's chapels, and in other places, and was one of the most zealous and active among the founders of the London Missionary Society. On the second anniversary of that great Institution he was appointed to preach the anniversary sermon at Zion Chapel. This was on the 13th of May 1796, and two months before the first batch of missionaries sailed for the South Sea Islands. Wherever he preached he drew together a great concourse of people, and his ministry was generally overpowering in its effects. His first visits to North Wales were made before the scum of the people had quite given up mobbing Methodist preachers, and disturbing their services; but the mild accents of his voice never failed to melt the hearts of even those who had come within its reach for the purpose

of making a disturbance. He once preached at an Association at Rhuthin, where a disturbance had been planned, which was to be led by a burly butcher. Mr. Jones's text was, "No man ever spake like this man." The butcher stood to listen, and, as he listened, his courage to attack the preacher was getting smaller and smaller, and at length he exclaimed, "By ——! no man ever spake like *you* either. Never in my life before have *I* been so completely mastered." Complaints were made against him more than once to his bishop, and, on one occasion, at a visitation at Cowbridge, he was called to account for his irregularities. The bishop earnestly remonstrated with him, and begged him to desist in future from those Methodistical practices. Mr. Jones was very sorry that he could not yield to the persuasions of his superior, but he really could not. He must go about to preach the Gospel to perishing sinners; and, as to preaching in unconsecrated places, he did not believe that any place was unconsecrated. His belief was, that when the blessed Saviour had put His foot on this earth of ours, He had consecrated every inch of it. That bishop was too good and kind a man to wish to do any injury to the earnest evangelist, and finding that he was prepared to suffer any pains or penalties rather than give up his Methodistical ways, he only begged him to be careful not to intrude into two particular parishes in the Vale of Glamorgan, adding, that the clergymen of those parishes were very much annoyed by his interference with their charges. This Mr. Jones readily pro-

mised to do, regarding of course the prohibition to go to those parishes as good as a license to go to all the world besides. When this interview was over, there were many who were astonished, and some not a little chagrined, to see the bishop walking along the street with Mr. Jones leaning on his arm.

The loving and liberal spirit of this great and good man made him immensely popular among all the Methodists, especially in South Wales; and this was a very serious difficulty, perhaps indeed the most serious of all, in that portion of the Principality, that was lying in the way of the ordination of ministers. It was well known that he was opposed to it, and the friends felt a great disinclination to take any step that would be painful to the feelings of the good, kind Mr. Jones. There were other clergymen who stormed and threatened—that the brethren did not much mind; but Mr. Jones wept and entreated, and that was something serious to withstand. "I have risked my bread," said he at one Association where this subject was discussed; "I have risked my bread in order to be with you, and with you so far I have been permitted to be; but if you are resolved thus to break up the cause, you shall, as far as I am concerned, go along by yourselves; I will remain with you no longer." Again and again he entreated the brethren not to take such a step while he lived, and if a sense of duty to God and to the thousands who were deprived of religious privileges had constrained them to deny the request of one whom they so greatly

loved, it would have been with the deepest sorrow; but the Providence of God spared them and him the trial which seemed inevitable, by taking Mr. Jones to his rest some time before the step had been fully decided on. He died in perfect peace at his own residence, Manorowen, on the 12th of August 1810, in the seventy-fifth year of his age.

There was another clergyman in Pembrokeshire, the Rev. D. Griffiths of Nevern, whose high position in society, extensive family connexions, great preaching talents, and blameless character, gave him great influence in the Methodist Connexion. He determinedly opposed the ordination of ministers, and not always, perhaps, in the best temper. The subject was brought before an Association held at Cardigan, by Mr. Evan Davies, one of the deacons of that county. Mr. Davies had attempted to broach the matter at a previous Association, but had been summarily put down. As soon as he began to speak on this occasion, Mr. Griffiths stood up and said with great warmth, "Turn out that man who follows the Associations to create a disturbance, and injure the cause—out with him!" "Mr. Griffiths," was Mr. Davies's cool reply, "the chariot of God is going onward. Beware of standing in its way, lest you be crushed, as it happened to that prince in the gate of Samaria." There were not a few painful scenes, which we do not care to describe, at the Associations and Monthly Meetings of those days, in which the chief actors were the deacons, or, as they were then called, leaders, who desired the

change, and the ordained clergymen who opposed it. Most of the preachers were in favour of it, but they were under a necessity to keep comparatively silent, for any warm advocacy on their part would be naturally regarded as the result of a desire for the honour it would confer on themselves.

We are not at all disposed to find fault with the Episcopal clergymen for opposing the measure that was now in contemplation. Most of them retained their places in the Church, but had suffered not a little in consequence of their Methodism. They were for the most part able men, and therefore more likely than many to obtain preferment in their own Church; but they had sacrificed every such prospect to their attachment to the Methodist body. They considered that body as a part of the Church, and regarded their labours in its behalf in the light of labours for Church extension. This was their excuse to their bishops, to their Episcopal brethren, and to their own consciences, for persisting in practices which they admitted to be irregular. But the ordination of ministers by the body itself would place them in an entirely new position, and oblige them either to give up their connexion with people whom they greatly loved, and relinquish labours to which they were strongly attached, or leave the Establishment. They could not remain ministers of the Church *and* ministers of that which would now be an avowedly Dissenting denomination. It was the necessity of the case that had brought matters to this painful crisis. The body had become by far

too numerous to be supplied with ordinances by the few Episcopal clergymen who had identified themselves with it. The people had become many thousands, scattered over the whole of Wales, and the great majority of them would prefer communicating in the Dissenting Chapel to receiving the ordinance from such men as the greater number of the then parish clergy were. They must either have ministers of their own, or suffer a most important ordinance, which the Redeemer had instituted in His Church, to fall into comparative desuetude, or offend their consciences by receiving the ordinance from ministers whom they regarded as anything but earnest servants of Christ, and in company with people whom they knew to be ungodly, or go over to the Nonconformists. Some Churches had already taken the last course—had ordained ministers for themselves, and from that day become independent Churches. But the body decided upon taking the first of the courses which we have indicated, and it is to its having done so it is indebted for its separate existence. But let not our brethren of the Establishment imagine that, if that step had not been taken, the Church would have been one whit stronger in Wales at the present day than it is. There is one Dissenting denomination the more, and, as we believe, a greater number of religious people in consequence; but if that had not been, it is the other Dissenting denominations, and not the Church, that would have been more numerous. The position of the Church has been made, not by any steps

which have been taken outside of it, but by the character of its own ministers.

There were a few clergymen who had already either been compelled to relinquish their connexion with the Establishment, or had left it of their own accord, and had fully identified themselves with the Methodists; and there were others who did so when the decisive moment came. Among the latter was the Rev. John Williams, the parish minister of Lledrod, in Cardiganshire. He was a good and earnest man, and does not seem to have ever been strongly opposed to the ordination, and whatever objections he had felt to it were completely overcome at an Association which he attended at Bala. On his way home from this assembly he resolved, after a severe mental struggle, to cast in his lot with the Methodists, and to throw himself on the Providence of God for the means of subsistence; after this, he reasoned and preached in favour of the contemplated movement. To some of the members who opposed it he said, "You are strange people; you are not satisfied with a regular clergyman, and a Dissenting minister won't do for you: nothing will satisfy you but an expelled parson."

Mr. Charles was at first opposed to this step, but he was gained over at the same Association as Mr. Williams. He was chairman at the time, and the subject was discussed with some warmth on both sides. Mr. Ebenezer Morris was present, and while the discussion was going on, he rose from his seat and stood leaning against one of the pillars that sup-

ported the pulpit. At the first pause every eye was turned towards him. For a while he remained silent, but at length said, with his deep, solemn, and commanding voice, "I have a question to ask the chairman." After another pause he went on. "I am here representing hundreds of people in this congregation and elsewhere, and I call on Mr. Charles to answer me, adjuring him to give an honest and straightforward answer to my question—Which is the greatest and most important work? Is it the preaching of the Gospel or the administering of the ordinances of Baptism and the Lord's Supper?" Mr. Charles rose at once from his seat, and answered, "The greatest work is preaching the Gospel." "Then," exclaimed Ebenezer Morris, "*we are one.* Satan had thought to divide us, but thanks be unto God, *we are one.*" With these few words, slowly and solemnly uttered, a thrill of feeling passed through the whole congregation, and all felt that the struggle was over. And so it was. It was unanimously resolved to proceed, and to send a letter to the brethren in South Wales announcing the decision which had been arrived at, and inviting them to take the same course. The subject was accordingly brought before an Association held at Swansea in the year 1810, where there was a long, and, on the part of one or two, rather angry discussion. Mr. Rowland Hill was present, and warmly and eloquently advocated the ordination, and it was eventually resolved to indorse the decision arrived at by the brethren in North Wales. Pursuant to this

resolution, eight brethren chosen from among the preachers of North Wales were ordained at an Association held at Bala, on the 20th of June 1811, and thirteen chosen from among those of the South, were ordained at an Association at Llandilo Fawr in the month of August in the same year. The brethren from the North were Thomas Jones and John Davies, Denbighshire; John Elias and Richard Lloyd, Anglesea; Evan Richardson, Carnarvonshire; John Roberts, Merionethshire; Evan Griffiths and William Jones, Montgomeryshire. Those ordained in South Wales were, from Carmarthenshire, John Evans, David Rees, Arthur Evans, and David Charles. The first of these had previously received Deacon's Orders in the Church of England, and the last was brother of Mr. Charles of Bala. From Breconshire there were James James, David Parry, and Evan Evans; from Cardiganshire, Ebenezer Morris, John Thomas, and Ebenezer Richard; from Pembrokeshire, Evan Harris; from Glamorganshire, Hopkin Bevan; and from Monmouthshire, John Rees.

We have before us a report of the proceedings at the former of these solemn occasions, which we subjoin:—

"Mr. John Evans of Bala, the oldest and one of the most respected preachers in the Connexion, commenced the service by reading the third chapter of the Second Epistle to Timothy, making appropriate remarks on the qualifications which, in that chapter, are pointed out as requisite in ministers of the Gospel, and then offered prayer in a very devout and solemn manner.

The Rev. Thomas Charles then read the names of the persons who had been chosen by the monthly meetings of the several counties. Having done so, he asked the representatives of the different churches, of whom about three hundred were present, whether they wished him to put a few questions to the brethren who were to be ordained, on the fundamental articles of the Christian religion, and if that was their desire he requested them to signify the same by raising their hands, which all immediately did. Then he submitted the following queries to those who were about to be set apart, and obtained highly appropriate and satisfactory answers :—

"What are your views of—

"1. The Being of God and His attributes?

"2. The Trinity?

"3. The Word of God?

"4. The decrees of God, and Election?

"5. The Providence of God over the world?

"6. The Fall and Corruption of Man?

"7. The Moral Law?

"8. The Person of Christ?

"9. The Offices of Christ?

"10. The Sacrifice of Christ and Redemption?

"11. Justification?

"12. The Person of the Holy Ghost?

"13. The Work of the Holy Ghost in the plan of Salvation?

"14. The Call of the Gospel?

"15. Perseverance in Grace?

"16. The Resurrection?

"17. The general Judgment?

"18. Which are the ordinances of Divine appointment?

"19. What are your views regarding Baptism and the Lord's Supper: their end, their use, and their signification?

"20. Do you sincerely approve of the present order of the Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Connexion?

"21. Do you intend, as far as lies in you, to preserve the unity of the Connexion in the manner in which the Lord has so greatly prospered it? and do you purpose to withstand all useless and contentious debatings which have a tendency to create strife?"

Having obtained their solemn and enlightened replies to these questions, he asked the representatives whether they chose these brethren to administer the ordinances of Baptism and the Lord's Supper among them; and if they did, to signify the same by holding up their hands. This was done by all present, without exception.

"He then asked the brethren, whether they assented to the call of the Connexion, and whether they willingly yielded themselves to be faithful, laborious, and diligent, to feed the flock of God, by devoutly administering the ordinances according to the assistance which they should receive of God.

"They answered in a humble and serious manner, that they did, and earnestly desired the prayers of the whole Connexion in their behalf.

"The venerable brother, Mr. Robert Jones of Carnarvonshire, gave them in conclusion a word of

exhortation, and offered up an earnest prayer appropriate to the occasion."

The same method was observed, and the same questions asked, by Mr. Charles, at the ordination of the thirteen South-Walian brethren a few weeks later, but the devotional portions of the service, on this latter occasion, were conducted by two Episcopally ordained clergymen, the Revs. John Williams, Pantycelyn, and John Williams, Lledrod, who had now, like Mr. Charles, finally seceded from the Establishment.

Ordinations in the Welsh Methodist Connexion are to this day conducted in the same manner, and have come of late years to be attended by vast congregations. Often have we found them "seasons of refreshing," and furnishing evidences which to us were most conclusive and satisfactory, that they obtained the sanction of the Great Head of the Church.

CHAPTER XIV.

Results of the ordination—Constitution, Rules, and Confession of Faith—Home Missionary Societies for the English districts—Colleges at Bala and Trevecca—Foreign Missionary Society—General Assembly—Progress from 1850 to 1870.

THOSE who opposed the ordination of ministers were under the impression that that step would lead to very disastrous consequences. They were themselves attached to the Establishment, and supposed that the great mass of the people were more like them in this respect than they really were. The Episcopally ordained ministers had great influence over the Connexion. They were much respected and loved by the brethren universally, but it was more on account of their personal worth than on account of the precarious tie which held them to the Establishment. There was scarcely one of them who had not suffered, in one way or another, in consequence of his Methodism. It was well known that they would be more respected by men of position and authority in their own Church, and would be much more likely to obtain preferment in it, if they were to withdraw altogether from the despised sect, and this consideration endeared them still more to the people. It was to the *men* that

people were attached, and not to the Church, and some of the very reasons for their attachment to the former could not otherwise than lead to unfavourable impressions with regard to the latter. Their love to these sufferers was such, that they could not feel any strong attachment to the system which was at the source of their sufferings.

When the ordination was fully decided on, seven out of the ten Episcopally ordained clergymen, who had so far laboured with the Methodists in South Wales, withdrew from them altogether, and among these there were a few of great ability and extensive influence; but notwithstanding the withdrawal of these eminent men, the great mass of the people everywhere adhered to the Connexion. Mr. Jones of Llangan, as we have seen, attracted to his church an enormous congregation. On the monthly Sabbaths several hundreds were in the habit of assembling from the surrounding country to partake of the Lord's Supper. Mr. Jones was called to his rest only a few months before the final step was taken. But what of his flock? Did they continue in their attachment to the Church after he had gone? Quite otherwise. We are well acquainted with Llangan, having been born and brought up within two miles of the place. At the time of our earliest recollection there was a small congregation assembling there, for the clergyman was somewhat of a Methodist, and held "societies" and prayer-meetings, but the churches of the surrounding parishes were nearly empty. Our own parish church

was scarcely ever attended by more than the vicar, the clerk, and a couple of old women, while that of an adjoining parish was often for several weeks together without any service at all. But what had become of Mr. Jones's large congregation? We knew scores of them personally, and well remember the tears which some of them were wont to shed when they spoke of him or repeated some of his sayings; but as far as we can recollect there was only one of the whole number, a good old sister, who kept up her connexion with Llangan church, while all the rest were connected with the Methodist chapels in the neighbourhood, such as Bridgend, Pencoed, Aburthin, Lisworney, and other places, and this was generally the case all over the country.

There were exceptions, however, and those were chiefly in Pembrokeshire, and in the southern portion of Cardiganshire. In those districts the great bulk of three or four congregations withdrew to the Church, and the chapels in which they were in the habit of assembling, to hold societies and prayer-meetings, and to hear the Word from the mouths of "exhorters," were lost to the Connexion.

Three of the Episcopal clergymen in South Wales remained with the Methodists, namely, the Revs. Howell Howells of Trehill, John Williams of Lledrod, and John Williams, the son of the eminent reformer and hymnologist, Wm. Williams of Pantycelyn. In North Wales there had never been more than three of this class connected with the body, namely, the

Revs. T. Charles of Bala, Simon Lloyd of the same place, and William Lloyd of Carnarvon; and all these continued to adhere to it.

Welsh Methodism emerged from this important crisis in its existence different, in several respects, from what it was before. It was a little, but very little smaller, and a trifle less aristocratic, for it had lost several wealthy and influential families in different parts of the country; but it was very much more compact, and more free. The men who now came to the front had already proved themselves to be able ministers of the New Testament; and they subsequently proved themselves competent to lead the Connexion, by the blessing of God, to usefulness and success. They watched over the churches, they travelled from place to place to preach the Gospel, they threw their hearts and souls into their great work, and their ministry was accompanied by rich outpourings of the Holy Ghost. God was bearing witness to the word of His grace; and in a few years the losses which had been sustained at the time of their ordination had been far, and very far, more than compensated. The leading men of the great Association were no longer with them—the fathers had gone to their eternal rest, and some of their most prominent leaders had now withdrawn from them; but there were among themselves men whom God had raised to be masters of the Assembly, and very frequently and conclusively was He pleased to give unto them evidences of His own presence. When those great men were removed, there were others equally

able and devoted to take their places, and thus it was that the Connexion went on increasing in numbers and in influence; and thus it is that it has continued to progress up to the present day.

When Harris, Rowlands, and their coadjutors commenced their evangelistic labours, they had not the remotest idea of forming a separate Christian denomination, and therefore it is that the body, which was brought into existence by the blessing of God on their ministry, found itself without a constitution, and without any rules or regulations for its government. It has all these now, but they were not made at once. They have rather grown from time to time, as the various circumstances through which the body has passed have shown the necessity for them. The form it has assumed may be designated a *modified Presbyterianism*. Each church manages its own affairs, admits or expels its members by the vote of the majority of those who belong to it; so far it is Congregational. But there is an appeal from the decision of the individual church to the Monthly Meeting of the county to which it belongs, and then there is an appeal from the decision of the Monthly Meeting to the Quarterly Association of the province. Matters relating to South Wales are finally disposed of by the South Wales Association, and so of the North; but a few years ago a General Assembly of the whole Connexion was established, and the two Associations may agree to refer matters to that body, which meets once a year, for final decision. Churches *nominate* their own deacons or elders by the vote of

the majority; but they can only be *appointed* with the sanction of the Monthly Meeting of their county, and by delegates sent by that body to the place for that purpose. Monthly meetings never interfere with the internal affairs of individual churches, unless their members fail to agree among themselves, or permit some manifest irregularity. Ministers can only be ordained with the approval of one of the Associations, North or South. They are nominated by delegates of the counties to which they belong at one Association, and if approved of are ordained at a subsequent one. These representative meetings are made up of ministers and deacons, and generally the latter preponderate in numbers. There is no rule made to preserve "the balance of power" in this respect, and happily there has not hitherto appeared any necessity for it. All the chapels are the property, not of the congregations worshipping in them, but of the Connexion. A constitutional deed has been enrolled in Chancery, securing to it the possession of all its places of worship, and all the leases and other transfers of property are drawn up in accordance with the provisions of that deed. Many of the chapels are in debt, but there is not one of them mortgaged; the security to the creditor in each case being a note of hand, signed by persons appointed to do so by the Monthly Meeting of the county to which the chapel belongs. These are the parties who are under the *legal* responsibility, but the whole community is understood to be *morally* responsible for the debt of each chapel.

All this, as we have intimated, did not come at once. "Rules regarding the proper mode of conducting the Quarterly Association" were drawn up by Mr. Charles, and agreed upon in 1790. The "Order and Form of Church Government, and Rules of Discipline," were first published in 1801; but it was not until the year 1823 that the Connexion drew up in form and published its "Confession of Faith." The subject had been mooted in 1821, and after it had been discussed in several Associations, it was resolved to convene a meeting of delegates from North and South Wales in connexion with an Association at Aberystwyth on the 11th of March 1823, to revise and amend, should it be deemed necessary, such "Rules" as had been already promulgated, and to draw up a "Confession of Faith." We have before us the minutes of that important meeting, from the pen of the late Rev. Ebenezer Richard, the secretary at the time of the South Wales Association, and of which the following is a translation:—

"The delegates from North and South Wales began to assemble on Monday evening the 10th, but they did not enter upon their important work until Tuesday the 11th, when they assembled at the house of Mr. Robert Davies, Dark Gate Street, in a very convenient and commodious upper room. The proceedings commenced with reading and prayer by John Roberts, Llangwm. The committee was composed of the following brethren, viz.: The Reverends John Williams (moderator), Ebenezer Morris, David Charles, Thomas Jones, John Roberts, John Elias,

John Humphreys, and Michael Roberts, with Humphrey Gwelchmai and Ebenezer Richard as secretaries.

"First, the rules and objects of the private societies were taken into consideration, and after having been carefully and deliberately considered, and after a few changes and abridgments were made in them, they were unanimously adopted. Next, our brother, J. Humphreys, read a sketch which had been written by him of the rise and progress of the Connexion; and this, with some slight alterations, was agreed upon."

We have this sketch lying before us, and it comprises about eighteen pages duodecimo.

"Then the constitution of the body, written by Mr. David Charles, was read, and, with some modifications, adopted.

"The meeting then entered upon the consideration of the Confession of Faith. The portion from North Wales was read by the brother, John Elias, and that from the South by Ebenezer Richard. Every point and article was considered with the greatest solemnity, deliberation, and minuteness. In proceeding, selections, additions, abbreviations, and alterations were made according as it was deemed most suitable and necessary, until the whole of the articles had been gone through; and all were unanimously adopted without wrath or doubting.

"Then it was resolved that the whole should be read at the general meetings of the Association, at two o'clock on the 13th, and at eight on the 14th; the rules and constitution of the body to be read by Ebenezer Richard; John Elias to read that

portion of the Confession of Faith which had been prepared in North Wales, and Ebenezer Richard the portion prepared in the South. This was done as resolved, and the body unanimously, and with the completest and most pleasant harmony, adopted the whole without as much as one dissentient voice or one objection. BLESSED BE THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL."[1]

This "Confession" comprises forty-four articles, and is in every important feature in unison with the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Articles of the Church of England.

The whole of the Welsh-speaking portions of the Principality had by this time been pretty well filled with the Gospel, but those districts in which the English language prevailed continued in very much the same state as all Wales had been before the days of Howell Harris.

It is a curious fact that there are tracts of country lying far away from the border, where nothing but English has been spoken for several generations. The hundred of Castlemartin, the borough of Pembroke, the towns of Haverfordwest and Tenby, with considerable portions of the hundreds of Narberth and Roose, all in the south of Pembrokeshire, and comprising almost a third of the area of that county, have a population as English as Derby or Dorset. It is the same with Gower, in the west of Glamorganshire; that peninsula lies between the Bristol Channel and the Bury estuary, from Swan-

[1] Old Minutes, etc., *Drysorfa* for 1869, p. 166.

sea to the Worm's Head, and is about eighteen miles in length, and varying from four to six in breadth, and comprises sixteen parishes. These two spots, separated alike from each other and from England by many miles of country occupied by Welsh-speaking populations, have each been designated "Little England beyond Wales." The people are supposed to be of Flemish extraction, and their presence in these parts is thus accounted for:—"About the year 1110 Henry I. admitted into England great numbers of Flemings, who by the inundation of the sea in their own country were compelled to seek elsewhere for new habitations. He planted them at first in the waste parts of Yorkshire, but upon the complaints made to him after his return from Normandy, he removed them to the country conquered from the Welsh, about Roose and Pembroke. Their posterity continue there to this day, retaining so much of their old customs as to distinguish them plainly from the Welsh, and to show that they are of foreign extraction."[1]

According to Caradock of Llancarvan, Gower was peopled with English from Somersetshire. "Swansea Castle was built in the year 1099, by Henry Beaumont, Earl of Warwick, who, acting on the system of the other Norman freebooters of the age, made war upon the sons of Caradock ap Jestyn, who then held the district of Gower, in order to enrich himself with the spoils he might be able to wrest from them. After the subjugation of Gower, he

[1] Ashburton's *History of England*, p. 119.

brought over a colony of English settlers from Somersetshire, to whom he gave a large proportion of the lands. Their descendants yet remain here, separated by their language and manners from the native population."[1]

Monmouthshire is regarded as an English county, but whatever faults it has are generally put down against Wales. The Chartist riots of 1839 occurred in Monmouthshire, and resulted in a serious conflict at Newport, where several lives were lost. We believe that none took part in the affair but the people of that county, and yet that mad movement was designated at the time, and continues to be designated, "the Chartist riot *in Wales*." On the western side of this county the people talk Welsh, and on the eastern, English; but the former language continues gradually, but steadily, to recede before the latter. The whole of Radnorshire and a part of Breconshire in South Wales have become English-speaking, and so have portions of Montgomeryshire, Denbighshire, and Flintshire in the North. The English wave having rolled over the border, is steadily progressing westward, and it is generally anticipated that it will by and bye have inundated the whole of Wales, and completely extinguished the dear old language of the country; we are afraid that this will come to pass, but it will not be just now, nor for many years to come.

Home Missionary Societies were established in the early part of the present century for the benefit

[1] *Description of South Wales*, by the Rev. T. Rees, 1819, p. 726.

of these Anglicised districts. Isolated efforts were made in North Wales as early as 1808, by Mr. Thomas Edwards of Liverpool, and others, and in 1813 a Society was formed "for the propagation of religious knowledge on the borders of Offa's dyke." That Society still exists under the name of "The North Wales Home Mission," and employs from fifteen to twenty missionaries to labour among the people of the English-speaking districts.

The first impulse in this direction in South Wales was given by the Rev. D. Charles of Carmarthen, who, on his annual visits to the mineral springs of Llandrindod, Radnorshire, was distressed in witnessing the ignorance and ungodliness of the surrounding population. By his efforts Mr. George Griffiths of Llandilo was settled as a missionary at Penybont : he only remained for a few months, and was succeeded by the Rev. D. Morgan, afterwards of Welshpool, whose stay was almost equally short. In 1821 the Rev. D. Howells of Swansea, now the oldest minister in the Connexion, was appointed to the station, and continued to labour on it with great devotedness and marked success for seven years. These efforts began in 1819, but it was not until some years later that the South Wales Home Missionary Society was formally established. One of its first missionaries was Thomas Phillips of Llandovery, who was settled at Hay, at a salary of £30 a year, and who afterwards became widely known as the Rev. Dr. Phillips of Hereford, the indefatigable and marvellously successful District Secretary of the British

and Foreign Bible Society. The South Wales Home Mission has now under its charge twenty English Stations, containing about thirty places of worship, but Penybont, and several other places which it once assisted, have now become self-supporting.

The field of these Societies' operations continues to enlarge with the spread of the English language. There is likewise a continuous stream of English people coming over to the manufacturing districts and large seaport towns, which makes it necessary to provide religious means in the English language in those places. This is done largely by other denominations, and the Calvinistic Methodists are making strenuous efforts in that direction. The latter labour, in this respect, under the disadvantage of not having "brethren in England" on whom to fall back for aid. They have expended an enormous sum, we believe more than a quarter of a million sterling, upon places of worship within the last twenty-five years, and there remains a heavy debt on many of those sanctuaries. This incubus is being gradually removed, and when it is gone, the Connexion will find no difficulty in making all the necessary provision to meet the spread of the English language. In the meantime, the need of such efforts is becoming increasingly felt, and there is more being done in the two provinces of the Principality than, under the circumstances, could have been expected.

The Welsh Methodist Connexion existed for upwards of a century without a College of its own, though it never was without some men who had

received a collegiate education. For many years it had among its ministers a few who had been trained for the Establishment. Some were educated at the Countess's College at Trevecca, and afterwards at Cheshunt, while others went for a time, either at their own expense or by the assistance of kind friends, to superior schools at Chester, Liverpool, and other places. There were a great many in the Connexion who, to say the least, were not favourably disposed towards a college-training for ministers, and they found some apology for their feelings in the fact that some of their most popular and efficient preachers were not collegians. They were men who had studied hard, and had acquired by their own unaided exertions more of those qualifications which are essential to the efficient discharge of the duties of the ministry, than some who had received a collegiate training. While they themselves deplored their want of early advantages, there were not a few of their brethren who thought that they did quite as well, if not better, without them. But early in the present century, the want of an institution for the training of ministers became increasingly felt; and the first movement towards securing that object was made in North Wales, in the year 1817. It was resolved to open an academy at Llangollen; a house was taken for the purpose, and Mr. Owen Williams, a very pious and talented young man from Anglesea, who had distinguished himself as a scholar, was chosen to be the tutor. He was sent to Hoxton Academy to more fully prepare himself for the important charge; but

while assiduously pursuing his studies at that place, he was taken ill and died. Some years later, Mr. Evan Rowlands, a young man of earnest piety, good education, and superior talents, was chosen for this purpose. He went to Belfast to complete his studies; but the brethren were again doomed to disappointment, for Mr. Rowlands's health broke down, and he was taken away.

After many unsuccessful attempts on the part of the Connexion to procure this first requisite of a College, the Great Master was at length pleased to provide tutors in every way qualified for the work. The Rev. Lewis Edwards, M.A., who had studied and taken high honours at Edinburgh, was led to settle at Bala, through marrying the grand-daughter of the renowned Thomas Charles. Her brother, the Rev. David Charles, B.A., returned from Oxford about the same time, and the two brothers-in-law joined to open "The Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Theological Institute," at Bala, in 1837, and the North Wales Association, held at Carnarvon in September 1839, adopted this Institute as a College for the Connexion, and decided upon rules for its management and measures for its support.

The few survivors of the Trevecca "family," who were now the owners of the "house" which had been built by Howell Harris, presented this commodious edifice to the South Wales Association for the purpose of a College, and efforts were therefore made on the part of the brethren in the south to have the Institution that was at Bala removed to

this place; but the northern friends could not be brought to assent to this proposal, and it was ultimately agreed that Mr. Edwards should remain at Bala, and that an additional College should be opened at Trevecca, to be presided over by Mr. Charles. Soon after his departure for the south, the Rev. John Parry was appointed to succeed him at Bala. That Institution has been growing in importance from year to year, and is still carried on successfully under the charge of Dr. Edwards and Mr. Parry. For many years it was supported by annual subscriptions from individual friends and collections in the churches; but these sources of revenue proving uncertain and precarious, the Rev. Edward Morgan of Dyffryn suggested that a fund, which would be adequate for the permanent endowment of the College, should be at once collected. It was acknowledged by all that this was a grand idea; but then came the question, Where was the man to be found that would put it in practice? Mr. Morgan undertook the gigantic task, and in about five years collected £25,000 from the Calvinistic Methodists of North Wales and of three or four large towns in England. When this had been done, it was resolved to collect another fund to erect a College building worthy of the Institution and of the Connexion to which it belonged. This edifice cost about £8000, and Mr. Morgan had succeeded in collecting the greater part of this additional sum, when he was called to his rest, on the 9th of May 1871, and when he was only fifty-three years of age. Few men devoted as much time and energy as he to the out-

ward interests of the Connexion; and yet he preached as if all his mind and soul had always been entirely concentrated on the studying of sermons. For many years he struggled against very bad health, but his indomitable spirit raised him above all difficulties and disadvantages. Battling for breath, he worked on and worked hard, and continued to do so to the very last.

The College at Trevecca was opened in 1842, and Dr. Charles conducted it alone for twenty years. His self-sacrificing zeal and unwearied application to the onerous duties of his position, made that College a great blessing to the Connexion in South Wales. In the year 1862 Dr. Charles found it necessary, to the regret of the friends, to resign the presidency of the College, and as it was resolved not to open it again without two tutors, the difficulty of coming to a satisfactory arrangement in this matter led to its being closed for more than three years. There was one highly-qualified tutor whose services could be secured, but the difficulty was to find a second. At length all difficulties were surmounted and the College was re-opened in September 1865, with the Rev. William Howells, then of Liverpool, as president, and the Rev. J. Harris Jones, Ph.D., as classical tutor. The College remains under their able superintendence, and is eminently successful. Before the institution at Trevecca was first opened, a fund of six thousand pounds was collected in South Wales towards its support; but the success of Mr. Morgan led the South-Walian friends to re-

solve to raise their fund to an equal amount to that of Bala, and this is now being successfully carried out by the Rev. Edward Matthews of Cardiff, the Moderator for the present year of the General Assembly.

The Welsh Calvinistic Methodists were among the most zealous of the friends and supporters of the London Missionary Society from its very beginning; but in 1840 they resolved to establish a Foreign Missionary Society of their own. They fixed upon two fields of operation, one on the Kassian Hills in Bengal, and the other in Brittany. The Rev. Thomas Jones was the first sent to Kassia. He found tribes of people without any form of religion and without a written language, but he soon mastered their tongue and reduced it to writing. Though some unhappy circumstances led to the withdrawal of Mr. Jones from the Society a few years before his death, he proved himself a most able and zealous worker. He was followed by the Rev. William Lewis, who laboured with much success among these tribes for twenty years. He has now retired to his native country in broken health, but has since his return completed the translation of the whole of the New Testament into the Khassee language. Several other missionaries have gone out to the same field, and, though the mission has met with some serious difficulties, God has blessed it with remarkable success. There are now on those hills five missionaries, fourteen native teachers, and fourteen churches, connected with which there are

between five and six hundred communicants, and candidates, while there are about eight hundred children in the schools.

The Rev. James Williams was sent out to Brittany, and settled at Quimper, where he laboured hard for many years as minister, colporteur, or anything else that could further the interests of the Gospel. A chapel was built at Quimper and another at l'Orient. Mr. Williams's state of health compelled him some time ago to retire, but the mission is still carried on, and M. Braud labours now at the former place and M. Rouffet at the latter. There are on the two stations between ninety and one hundred communicants.

We have spoken throughout of two Associations, one in North Wales and the other in the South. Those have been to all intents and purposes two separate organizations, quite independent of each other. Ministers from the South would attend the North Wales Associations, and *vice versâ ;* but the brethren from one province did not feel that they had a right to take part in the business deliberations of the other. The two sections felt that they were one, and neither would take an important step without consulting the other ; but there was no meeting held at which the whole body was represented. For a long time this deficiency was felt, and a few years ago measures were taken to supply it. After a conference of ministers and others from the two provinces, and a lengthened correspondence between the different Associations, it was resolved

to establish a General Assembly of the whole Connexion, to hold its meetings alternately in the North and the South. The first meeting was held at Swansea, in May 1864, and the eighth at Liverpool, in May 1871. This annual gathering is becoming increasingly important, and will, no doubt, ultimately become that which their General Assemblies are to the other Presbyterian bodies—the legislating body for the whole Connexion.

One hundred and thirty-five years have now passed away since the rise of Welsh Methodism, and we are glad that we can state that the Connexion as it increases in years does not show any symptoms of decay. Its progress during the last twenty years of its existence has been more marked than in any similar period from the beginning. The following figures will show the advance which it has made during that period :—

	1850.	1870.	Increase.
Ministers, ...	172	419	247
Preachers, ...	194	354	160
Chapels and preaching places,	848	1,126	278
Communicants, . . .	58,678	92,735	34,057

Truly can we say, "The Lord has done great things for us." There remains yet much to be done, but He is among us still, and with Him all things are possible.

CHAPTER XV.

Sketches of ministers—Robert Roberts—John Elias—Ebenezer Morris—Ebenezer Richard—Conclusion.

BEFORE laying aside our pen, we should like to enable our readers to form an idea of some of those men whom God raised at the most critical period of the history of Welsh Methodism, and whose ministry was blessed by His Spirit to make such a wide and lasting impression upon the Principality. And here there is a serious difficulty meeting us at the very outset. They are so many, that it would require a large volume to give even a brief sketch of their history. A list of the names of those who have occupied an important place in the Connexion, and have done a great work in its behalf, would itself fill several pages. We will select a few of the most prominent, and our readers will please understand that they represent a great many more whose names we are compelled to leave unmentioned. Our purpose will be answered better by giving a comparatively lengthened account of three or four, than by devoting half-a-dozen lines each to forty or fifty.

There was one in North Wales who had died nine years before the Connexion ordained its own minis-

ters, and who, if he had lived, would have been among the first to be selected for that purpose. This was ROBERT ROBERTS of Clynog, in Carnarvonshire. He was originally a slate-quarryman, and afterwards a farm-servant, before he became a preacher of the Gospel. When sixteen years of age he was brought to know the truth under the ministry of Mr. Jones of Llangan, and began to preach when he was five-and-twenty. In his youth he contracted a severe cold, and this brought on a disease which so affected his spine as to make him quite deformed; but his face continued a thing of beauty and power. His course was very brief, for he died in his fortieth year; but it was one of great brilliancy and tremendous might. Nature had made him an orator of the first order, and grace made him an able minister of the Gospel of Christ. His commanding voice, intense earnestness, and many tears, gave him an irresistible influence over his audiences. His sermons moved him to the very depths of his nature, and therefore it was that he so mightily moved others. "Tell me," said one young man to another, who was standing by and listening to Robert Roberts, "tell me, is he a man, or is he an angel?" "An angel," was the other's reply. "Oh, well!" said the first, "how much better than a man an angel *can* preach!" When preaching on another occasion, and carrying the congregation along with him, he suddenly paused, and beckoning with his hand as if to command silence, he said, in a lowered tone, "Hush! hush! hush! What *is* this sound that I hear?" Another moment's

pause, and then came the great shout like a clap of thunder, "Upon the wicked will he rain snares, fire, and brimstone, and a horrible tempest; this is the portion of their cup." The effect was overpowering. He had the power to describe things in such a vivid and graphic manner as to make his hearers feel as if they were then passing before their eyes. There is a great storm. A small ship is tossed upon the waves. The mariners pull this way and that way to no purpose. A man is thrown overboard. He is swallowed by a whale, and then the sea-monster rushes through the deep, marking its course with a great line of foam, and in its manner shouting, "Clear the way for the King's messenger!" while Jonah is inside, crying, "Temple! temple! temple!" When he failed to enjoy liberty in preaching, and the people seemed heavy and inattentive, he would stop in the middle of his sermon, and lift up a prayer to God for help and light. On one occasion, when the service was dragging heavily along, he paused, and stood like a man astonished; then lifting up his hands towards heaven, while tears ran down his cheeks, he cried, "O God, draw aside the veil! Draw aside the veil!" And it was drawn aside. An overwhelming influence descended upon himself and the congregation, until at length, almost overcome by his emotions, he cried, "O God, restrain! restrain! Close the curtain a little! It is too much for us to bear!"

We have before us a characteristic letter written by him to a friend just after his return from London,

where he had been supplying the Welsh congregation in 1791. The following is an extract:—

"At Shrewsbury we mounted the wild coach, which seemed to be made to fly by the galloping of the swift-footed horses. I thought that those animals were shouting in their way, 'London! London! Let's hasten to be there!' I was poorly on my journey, in consequence of the rapid motion of the coach; but I was enabled to reach the end.

"I was in the great city for eight Sabbaths, and I think I can humbly say that the Lord helped me in the work. I feel it to be a great, great thing to be sometimes a few moments in God while speaking to the people, and can easily understand that I am of no use whatever anywhere else.

"As to the hearers, they were very numerous. If you had seen them, I know you would have wondered to behold such multitudes of Welsh people assembled in London.

"While there I heard many of the English preachers. In listening to them it is such thoughts as these that passed through my bosom: 'Behold wood and fire, but where is the Lamb of the burnt-offering?' 'Behold an altar, behold a sacrifice, but where is the fire?' 'Behold Whitfield's pulpit, but where is his God?' Sometimes such lamentations as these would resound between the lobes of my heart: 'Oh unhappy assemblages! Is it the vibrations of organ-pipes that you have found instead of the voice of Almighty God?' Who is that whom I see rising above the crowd with his head as white as Snowdon

after a snow-storm, and clothed in shining black? He begins to address the people as if speaking in his sleep, and tells them that if they have any fears with reference to their state, it is because they are too unbelieving; and if they feel within them the motions of sin they must take comfort, for it has always been so with godly people. Is not this too much like lightly healing the bruise of the daughter of my people, and crying Peace, peace, when there is no peace? From such cold, carnal way of speaking and hearing, *good Lord deliver us!* And yet I take comfort, for God has some oxen in London that pull a red furrow through the consciences of their hearers. May the Lord add to their number! Amen."

JOHN ELIAS was one of the first batch who were ordained in North Wales, and perhaps it is not too much to say that his sermons made a greater impression on the Principality than those of any other man who ever lived in it. He was a native of Carnarvonshire, but on his marriage settled in Anglesea, where he spent the remainder of his life. His parents were in humble circumstances, but greatly respected by their neighbours; and his paternal grandfather, who lived with them, was a member of the Church of England, and a very good and devout man. He took great pains to train the child in the right way, impressing upon his mind the evil of speaking bad words, swearing, taking the Lord's name in vain, and telling falsehoods, and teaching him to keep the Sabbath and to revere the ordinances of worship. By the faithful and persevering efforts of his good

grandfather, John was able to read fluently while yet a little child. On one occasion they went together to hear a Methodist preacher, who did not arrive until the time when the service had been announced to commence had long passed. The old gentleman became impatient, and, addressing his little grandson, said, "It is a pity that the people should be idling thus. Go up, John, and read a chapter to them;" and suiting his action to the words, he pushed the lad up into the pulpit and closed the door after him. The boy, with much diffidence, read a portion of the Sermon on the Mount, but, after reading on for a while, he ventured to withdraw his eye and to look aside, and lo! to his great dismay, there was the preacher waiting outside the pulpit-door. He suddenly closed the book and quietly slipped down-stairs. This was John Elias's first appearance in the pulpit, and no one dreamed at the time that he would ever be such a power in it as he afterwards became. He began to preach in 1794, when he was about twenty years of age, and it was very soon made evident that he was in truth a man of God. A very shrewd and popular preacher of those days, David Cadwalladr, remarked, after he had heard him the first time,—"God help that lad to speak the truth, for he'll *make* people believe him." He became immensely popular at the outset of his ministry, and that popularity never waned. It was not to seek popularity, however, that he set out, but to serve his Master, and to serve him especially by trampling down un-

godliness. When he settled in Anglesea, that island had been already to a great extent blessed by the Gospel, but it still retained not a few of the relics of its former barbarism. He proclaimed war to the death against every one of these, and won over them a complete victory. Wherever there was held a periodical assembly of sinful men for ungodly purposes, Elias would go there with all the zeal and the power of his namesake of olden times, and invariably his God would thrust the enemy from before him, and give him the power to accomplish its destruction.

On Whitsunday in each year a great concourse of people were in the habit of assembling to burn ravens' nests. These birds bred in a high and precipitous rock called "Y gadair" (the chair), and since they were supposed to prey on young poultry, etc., the people thought it necessary to destroy them. But they always did it on the Sabbath, and in the most savage and revolting fashion. The nests were beyond their reach, but they suspended a fiery fagot by a chain. This was let down to set the nests on fire, and the young birds were roasted alive! At every blaze which was seen below, the triumphant shouts of the worse than brutal crowd would rend the air. God hears the young ravens when they cry, and they did not cry without cause on the rocky coast of Anglesea. When the savages had put the poor birds beyond the reach of their cruelty, they usually turned on each other, and wounds and bruises, broken heads and broken bones, were frequently some of the re-

sults of the day's "amusement." Elias resolved to make an attack on this revolting scene. He accordingly went to the place and proclaimed the wrath of God Most High against those who thus polluted His day and trampled upon every precept of His law, and with such effect as to fill the guilty crowd with terror; and the hideous custom was put an end to for ever.

At Rhuddlan, in Denbighshire, there was an annual fair held *on the Lord's day*, in the season of harvest. It was chiefly for the sale of scythes, reaping-hooks, rakes, etc., and for the hiring of labourers for harvest-work. Elias went to the place to make a determined attack on this wicked assemblage. He stood on the horse-block, by the "New Inn," in the very thick of the fair, surrounded by all the implements of husbandry, and began the service amid the sound of harps and fiddles. He prayed with great earnestness and many tears, and took for his text the Fourth Commandment. The fear of God fell upon the crowd, harps and fiddles were silenced, and scythes, sickles, and rakes disappeared from the scene. The people stood to listen, and while they listened they trembled as if Sinai itself with all its thunder had suddenly burst upon them. One man who had purchased a sickle let it fall to the ground, thinking in his heart that the arm which held it had withered, and was afraid to pick it up again lest the same thing should happen to the other. He lost his sickle, but on that day he found salvation. The Sabbath fair was never afterwards held, and many

were brought, through that marvellous sermon, to seek the Lord. This happened in the year 1802, when the preacher was only twenty-eight years of age, and there were many such customs and such assemblages which received their death-blow from John Elias.

He preached much in the open air, for it was not often that a building could be found large enough to contain the multitudes that would assemble to hear him. It was not a reed shaken with the wind nor yet a man clothed in soft raiment that they went out to see, but a prophet, and a very great prophet indeed. Referring to his oratorical powers, the late Rev. J. Jones, rector of Nevern, and one of the most eminent of the Welsh bards of his day, says in a letter to the author of *Eliasia:* "For one to throw his arms about is not action; to make this and that gesture is not action: action is seen in the eye, in the curling of the lip, in the frowning of the nose, in every muscle of the speaker. Mentioning these remarks to Dr. Pughe, when speaking of Elias, he said that he never saw an orator that could be compared to him; every muscle was in action, and every movement that he made was graceful, and highly oratorical. . . . I never heard Elias without regarding him as a messenger sent from God. I thought of the apostle Paul when I listened to him, and as an orator I considered him fully equal to Demosthenes."[1]

For many years he held the foremost place at the Associations. Those great Assemblies meet in the

[1] *Eliasia*, by Bleddyn, p. 50.

open air, and are attended by congregations varying from 5000 to 30,000, according to the locality in which they are held. We should like to picture to our readers one of those meetings in the days of John Elias. A large raised and covered platform is erected on one side of a field; on this stands the preacher, while on either side, and behind him, sit some fifty or sixty of his brethren. Five or six services are held, on two succeeding days, and there are two sermons at each service. In front of the platform stand the great crowd, extending so far back that the first feeling of the preacher is that of despair of being able to make them all hear his voice. Elias generally preached last at ten o'clock on the second day, "the great day of the feast." While the minister who precedes him is preaching there are thousands who listen with rapt attention; but there is a restless semicircle in the outskirts of the crowd; some are walking to and fro, while others are standing in groups, and conversing. Beyond them are many lying on the grass, and beyond those there are some reclining against the hedge on the farthest side of the field. The first sermon finishes, and Elias stands up: he gives out a few lines of a hymn to sing, and his voice at once reaches the most distant of the loungers. The assembly very soon begins to contract itself; as he proceeds with his sermon the people come closer and yet closer together; there is no more walking to and fro, and no more conversing—not even a whisper—but all are listening as if for life. As the preacher

waves his hand, the crowd is swayed backwards and forwards, as a field of corn is swayed by a gentle breeze; copious tears are falling, there are not a few sobs and cries, and when he finishes his sermon the multitude find themselves wedged together as near the platform as they can possibly stand, having been for the time unconscious of everything in heaven and on earth but the everlasting truths to which they have just listened. Nor was this a transient feeling. Many and many were on those occasions turned to righteousness. The Rev. D. Charles of Carmarthen says:—"In all my journeys through Wales I have never heard of any other preacher whose ministry has been so widely blessed to the conversion of sinners as that of John Elias. Almost in every neighbourhood, village, and town, some persons may be met with who ascribe their conversion to impressions received under one of his sermons." He died at his residence, Y Fron, Anglesea, on the 8th of June 1841, in the sixty-eighth year of his age.

We pass to the South, and bring before our readers one of the first group who were ordained at Llandilo in 1811, namely EBENEZER MORRIS. He was the son of the David Morris of whom we have already spoken, and was born in the year 1769. The father was, in one particular, like Eglon, king of Moab,—a very fat man; and the son, though he never approached him in this respect, was himself large, and decidedly corpulent. He began to preach in 1788 at Trecastle, in Breconshire, where he had gone to teach a school;

but a little more than a year after he had begun, he returned to his home in Cardiganshire. About a twelvemonth after his return his father died, in the forty-seventh year of his age, and great and general were the lamentations that were made for him; but it soon became evident that the son was qualified by the great Head of the Church to more than supply the loss that had been occasioned by his departure. A plain old exhorter in Glamorganshire, Jenkin Thomas, said to him while he was yet young, "When you first came this way, you rode your father's great horse; but I see you have quite as big a horse of your own. Take care that you don't fall, my dear boy."

Ebenezer Morris's private life was a reflection of the Gospel which he preached. His character was without spot or blemish, and sparkled with every Christian virtue and grace. He was neither gloomy nor morose, but free, open, and cheerful, and enjoyed a pleasant chat with a friend as much as any one; but he had the sternest sense of right, and we believe we can safely say that there never lived a man who was more completely than he under the dominion of his conscience.

The Calvinistic Methodists of those days had not learnt to believe that those who preach the Gospel should live by the Gospel, and it is rather slow progress that that great truth is making even now in some localities; but at the time of which we speak, good people were so deeply impressed with the privilege conferred on those who were permitted to preach

the Gospel, that they were exceedingly careful not to deprive them of the full enjoyment of it by remunerating their labours, and consequently their best and greatest preachers were obliged to have recourse for the necessaries of life to some worldly business. Some of them kept shops, or rather their wives did, while they themselves devoted their whole time to the work of their Master. The memory of those holy women is worthy of being held in the highest veneration; for while the churches and the country enjoyed the ministry of their husbands, it was their self-denying labours behind the counter and elsewhere that furnished their families with the means of support, and stood between them and any worldly cares which might interfere with their great work.

Ebenezer Morris held a farm, and in his case the farmer was in every respect worthy of the preacher. His worldly transactions strove together with his ministry for the faith of the Gospel. He wanted to buy a cow, and finding one for sale which he thought would suit him, he at once bought it at the price named by the owner. A few days afterwards, Mr. Morris found that the price of cattle had gone up considerably, and meeting the previous owner of the animal, he said to him, "Look here, I find that you gave me too great a bargain the other day. The cow is worth more than I purchased her for. Here is another guinea; take that. There, I think we are now about right." One of his admirers offered him a valuable freehold farm as a present, but he respectfully declined the gift; and when a friend

asked him his reason for refusing such an advantageous offer, his reply was, "I did not like to take it away from the rightful heir." Some people may be disposed to call this "softness;" but it was rectitude of principle. He was by no means a "soft" man in the sense in which that word is frequently employed; but while he was too shrewd to allow any one to take an unfair advantage of him, he was too honourable and magnanimous, too much above everything mean, little, and selfish, to profit at the expense of other people. Guineas and farms weighed with him as nothing in the balance against the strictest righteousness and truth.

In the pulpit, his fine majestic presence, powerful and commanding voice, complete mastery over the most appropriate words, and tremendous earnestness, made him one of the most effectual preachers that Wales ever knew. His delivery was inimitable. A single word from his mouth would often roll over the people like a mighty wave. It might be the word "eternal," and he would say it over again and again, and afterwards, "Eternal! *Eternal!* ETERNA-AL!" and on and on, six or seven, or perhaps more times, and it was as if some new light on the eternal flashed into the minds of the hearers each time the word was repeated. It rang in their ears, and sank into their hearts, and left an impression which it was easy to recall in after years, when all the sermon but that one word had been forgotten. "Look at that window," said an aged deacon in North Wales to a minister who had come to preach at the chapel to which

the former belonged, "Look at that window. It was there that Ebenezer Morris stood when he preached that great sermon from the words, 'The way of life is above, to the wise, to escape from hell beneath,' and when all turned pale in listening to him." "Ah," said the minister, "do you remember any portions of that sermon?" "Remember?" said the old deacon, "remember! my good man, I should think I do, and shall remember for ever; but there was no flesh here that could stand before it." "What did he say?" asked the minister. "Say? my good man!" replied the deacon, "Say? why, he was saying, 'Beneath! *beneath!* BENEATH! Oh, my people, hell is beneath! *beneath!* BENEATH!' until it seemed as if the end of the world had come upon all in the chapel and outside." We have heard others attempting a similar style, but it would not do, for they were not Ebenezer Morrises.

At an Association at Capelnewydd in Pembrokeshire, he preached from Prov. iv. 18, and so mighty was the power of God which was then present, that upwards of a hundred joined the churches of the neighbourhood, and many more joined others at a distance under impressions received from that sermon. The Rev. W. Hughes, vicar of Caerwys, Flintshire, who was present on that occasion, says, "I was only about twelve years of age when I first heard Ebenezer Morris, at an Association at Capelnewydd, and now, after many years have passed away, I can say that that sermon was a flood of overwhelming eloquence. The effect produced upon the large con-

gregation was thoroughly electrical. Great numbers were bathed in tears, while others were joyfully shouting 'Hosanna!' To myself it was that which the mount of transfiguration was to Peter. It was good for me to be there."

"I heard him afterwards," adds the same reverend gentleman, "when I was at school at Cardigan. His appearance in the pulpit was majestic, and all his actions were becoming the orator. The black velvet cap which he wore made him look like a bishop in his mitre. His manner made me think of the boldness of Luther, the perspicacity of Calvin, and the fervour of Knox. His sermons were not a mere voice; but there were found in them the depth of Chalmers, combined with the glowing eloquence of Stowell. His favourite subjects were the eternal purposes and love of God; the lost state of man through sin; redemption through grace, and regeneration and sanctification through the influences of the Holy Ghost. He knew how to pass mightily through the fire and smoke on Sinai, and would carry his hearers as if in his arms, and show them the New Jerusalem. His great standpoint was Calvary, and his darling theme the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ."

At an Association at Carnarvon he was appointed to preach at ten o'clock, after the Rev. John Evans of Llwynffortun. Mr. Evans was remarkable for his mild persuasive manner. He was a good man, and it was for goodness he searched everywhere, and it was upon that he delighted to gaze. We have heard him

expatiate with surpassing pleasure on "the multitudes of good people that were in the world; many in the Church of England and other Protestant denominations; many in the Greek Church, and many, no doubt, in the Church of Rome." We never heard him quote a divine without designating him "that great and good man." His remarkable facility of expression, unlimited command of words, loveable appearance, and evangelical spirit, gave him generally a complete mastery over the crowds who listened to him; and often have we seen the great majority of his audience bathed in tears. But on the occasion of which we speak, though the great mass of the congregation heard him with delight, there were many on the outskirts of the crowd who continued restless and disorderly throughout his sermon. Among these were some who called themselves "gentlemen," who had ridden into the field, and continued while Mr. Evans was preaching, to pace their steeds up and down among the people. Ebenezer Morris stood forward and took for his text Leviticus xvii. 11, "For it is the blood (Welsh, "*this blood*") that maketh an atonement for the soul." When he had read the text, he fixed his eyes on the "genteel" equestrians before him, and in a loud commanding voice said, "Gentlemen! be so good as to be quiet for a little while to listen to the Word of God. I am going to speak of the soul, and of the way to make atonement for the soul, and *you* have souls." They *did* remain quiet, and listened attentively throughout the sermon. He spoke of the soul of man; of that

soul as guilty before God; of all things on earth as insufficient to make atonement for the soul, and of the precious blood of Christ as all-sufficient for that purpose. He led his hearers to the valley of Achor, and they felt that they were there, but he showed them even there a door of hope, and shouts of joy at the prospect of deliverance arose from every part of the field. It is believed that some hundreds were converted under this sermon. For several weeks great numbers sought admission into the surrounding churches, who all ascribed the change in their minds to the feelings produced by hearing of "this blood." One woman who had pushed into the crowd "was a sinner," but the blood of which she heard was sprinkled upon her conscience, and she spent the remainder of her life to adorn the Gospel of Christ.

On an Easter Monday there were open-air services held at Ystrad, in the valley of the Aeron, Cardiganshire, and Mr. Morris preached both morning and afternoon. The platform faced the inn of the place, and the people stood on the plain between. An English family happened to be staying at the inn and occupying an upper room which looked out on the congregation. In the afternoon, while Mr. Morris was preaching, they sat in their window, and seemed greatly amused with the proceedings that were going on underneath. The preacher saw them, and at once turned to English and spoke a few earnest and affectionate words in that language. At the close of the sermon a messenger came from the inn asking him to tea "with the gentleman and lady up-stairs," and

the event gave good reason to believe that the latter at least became from that day a new creature.

The Rev. Rowland Hill had fixed upon a young Welsh Methodist preacher of great talent, Mr. Theophilus Jones, as his resident assistant at Wotton-under-Edge, and applied to the Association of South Wales for two ministers to take the leading part at his ordination. The Reverends David Charles of Carmarthen and Ebenezer Morris were appointed for that purpose, and, as the day of the ordination was drawing nigh, Mr. Hill promised his friends some amusement from the Welsh accent of one of the ministers who were about to visit them. He referred to Mr. Morris, for Mr. Charles spoke English "like a native." The day came, and the ministers. Mr. Morris prayed at the opening of the service, and no one was able to think of his "Welsh accent," for God was there. Mr. Charles delivered the charge to the minister from Acts xx. 26, 27, "Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am free from the blood of all men: for I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God." The charge was worthy of the occasion, and of the man who delivered it. He was indeed a "master of assemblies." The Rev. William Howells of Longacre, who was himself for many years one of the most popular of the ministers of the metropolis, was wont to say, that for originality of conception and depth of thought, Mr. Charles was the greatest preacher he had ever heard. He was followed by Mr. Morris, who spoke to the Church from Ps. l. 5, "Gather my saints

together unto me, who have made a covenant with me by sacrifice." He at once laid hold of the hearts and consciences of his hearers, and spoke of the day of judgment with such power, that many in the place felt as if that day had already come, and several gentlemen were so affected that they fainted away. Mr. Hill sat behind the preacher weeping, and saying now and then through his tears, "Amen!" "Go on, brother; give it them right well!" It is said that Mr. Hill, on subsequent visits to Wotton, when he found the people heavy and inattentive, was in the habit of saying,—"Well, we must have the fat minister from Wales here to rouse you again."

Mr. Morris's influence for good in his own country was immense. A neighbouring magistrate addressing him, said, "We are under great obligations to you, Mr. Morris, for keeping the country in order, and preserving peace among the people. You are worth more than any dozen of us." On one occasion he was summoned to a court of justice to give evidence in a disputed case, and as the Book was handed to him that he might take the oath, the presiding magistrate exclaimed,—"*No, no!* There is no necessity that Mr. Morris should swear at all; *his* word is quite enough." But he was taken away in the midst of his days. On a visit to London in the spring of 1825, to supply at the Welsh Chapel, he caught a severe cold, and was only able to preach a few times after his return home. He was soon confined to his house, and then to his bed, where he lay

in "perfect peace" until the 15th of August in the same year, when he fell asleep in the fifty-sixth year of his age. "I remember well," says Mr. J. Thomas, Twrgwyn, "the day on which Ebenezer Morris died. It was the time of harvest; and the sad news spread to the fields, and most of the reapers dropped their sickles and fell on their faces to the earth, weeping aloud. Oh the mourning that spread through the whole country! Never did I see such a crowd at any other funeral, and on no other occasion did I hear such lamentations." [1]

EBENEZER RICHARD was a native of Pembrokeshire, but had settled at Tregaron, in Cardiganshire, in 1809, and had therefore been a fellow-labourer with Mr. Morris for sixteen years. He attended the funeral of his beloved friend, and returned home cast down in spirit; but there was yet one man in the county of whom he could think as able in some measure to fill up the great chasm which the departure of Ebenezer Morris had left. This was David Evans of Aberayron. About eight o'clock on the Sabbath after the funeral, Mr. Richard was in his room preparing to go out to preach at a chapel at some distance, when a stranger came to the door requesting to see him. When he came down, the man said, "I am come, sir, to ask if you will please attend my master's funeral on Wednesday

[1] We are indebted for most of the above facts to an able article on "Ebenezer Morris" from the pen of the Rev. Roger Edwards of Mold, and which appears in a recent number of *Y Gwyddoniadur Cymraeg* (Welsh Encyclopædia), a most valuable work now in course of publication by Mr. Gee of Denbigh.

next?" "Who *is* your master?" asked Mr. Richard, in great agitation. "Mr. David Evans," was the reply. He almost fainted on the spot and retired to his room, where he spent the morning in weeping and prayer. In the afternoon, the Rev. J. Williams, of Lledrod, who was to preach at Tregaron in the evening, came to the house, and Mr. Richard was apprised of his presence. He went down, and as he entered the room the venerable clergyman rose to meet him, and the two men flung themselves into one another's arms, and wept on one another's necks, sobbing aloud, and unable to utter a word. Mr. Williams was the first to speak. "O Eben, dear!" said he; "Eben, dear! what *shall* we do now?" [1]

As Elisha was to Elijah, so was Mr. Richard to Mr. Morris. The work of the departed prophet devolved upon the surviving one, and he did it faithfully and well. He was a complete man, and useful everywhere and with everything. To preach in the great assembly with demonstration of the Spirit and with power—to feed the flock of Christ—to organize and conduct every good and benevolent movement—to catechise the children, and to do everything belonging to the work of a minister—all these gifts and offices were his, and Wales, though eminently blessed with great and good men, has seen but a few who were equal to Ebenezer Richard. But his sun likewise went down while it

[1] *Memoir of the Rev. Ebenezer Richard, by his Sons, E. W. Richard and H. Richard.* The latter is now M.P. for Merthyr Tydvil.

was yet early. He died at his home, which he had only reached the day before from the visitation of the churches of his district, on the 9th of March 1837, in the fifty-sixth year of his age.

There are many more we would have been glad to bring before our readers. We would speak of Evan Richardson, the gentlemanly schoolmaster and eloquent preacher of Carnarvon, who taught pupils to live, and lived to preach the gospel of Christ;—of Thomas Richard, the brother of Ebenezer, who appeared like a prince among his brethren, and was all that he appeared to be;—of William Morris, of St. David's, whose every sermon was a string of sparkling gems;—of John Jones, of Talysarn, whose lofty poetic strains and charming eloquence would rivet the attention of large crowds, sometimes for two hours together;—of his brother David Jones, almost his equal in power, but his superior in pathos;—of John Hughes, the fine preacher, and the accomplished author of *Methodistiaeth Cymru*;—of the seraphic Henry Rees, who in nothing was a whit behind the very chiefest of these apostles, and was only taken to his rest three years ago, after blessing Wales for half a century;—of Thomas Phillips, who chose for his motto the words, "Bibl i bawb o bobl y byd,"[1] and did more, perhaps, than any living man towards putting that motto in practice, and was removed in the autumn of 1870; of—. But we forbear. There are many, many more names rising before our mind. They are a great cloud from which countless blessings

[1] *Anglicè*, "A Bible for each of the people of the world."

were rained on our dear country. But now they are all gone. It is comforting to feel that there are some of like spirit still left among us, and it gives stronger comfort to know that He who anointed them has an inexhaustible supply of that Spirit. May He abundantly descend on the existing and on the rising ministry! It is that only that can enable us to retain the ground which our fathers won with their sword and their bow, and to march on to greater and still greater victories over ungodliness and sin.

INDEX.

PAGE

Amusement, A cruel, . . . 223
Anomalous position of the Welsh Methodist Body, ... 180
Assembly, The General, . . . 215
Association, The first, held at Watford, ... 18
—— Description of an, . . . 226

Bala, Establishment of the College at, ... 211
Berridge, The Rev. John, his Letter to Lady Huntingdon, . . . 131
Blacksmith, Hugh the, and his Master, ... 77
Bulkeley, Mr., and Chancellor Wynne, ... 76

Charles, Rev. Thomas, of Bala, . 162
—— takes orders in the Church, . 163
—— settles at Bala, . . . 164
—— joins the Methodists, . . 164
—— institutes circulating Schools, 165
—— manifold labours of, . . 167
—— and Sabbath Schools, . . 169
—— his share in the Institution of the Bible Society, . . . 179
Charles, Rev. David, his ordination, 193
—— his efforts in behalf of Home Missions, ... 208
—— at Wotton-under-Edge, . . 235
—— his estimate of John Elias, . 227
Church government, Form of, . 201
Communion, Earnest invitation to the, ... 1
Controversy, The Calvinistic, . 139

Davies, The Rev. Howell, . . 13

PAGE

Davies, Robert, teaching at Aberystwyth, ... 174
Disruption, The, ... 114
—— Disastrous effects of, . . 115
—— Healed, ... 139
Districts, Moderators and Overseers, ... 30
—— English-speaking, in Wales, . 205

Elias, The Rev. John, . . . 221
Ellis, Griffith, ... 97
Evans, Lewis, the exhorter, before the magistrate, ... 53
—— committed to prison, . . 54
—— The Rev. W., of Tonyrefail, . 101
Exhorters, Rules for the admission of, ... 34
—— Strict supervision over, . . 35
—— Poverty of, ... 37

Faith, Confession of, . . . 203
Feast, Disastrous end of a, . . 88

Griffiths, The Rev. D., of Nevern, . 188
Griffith, Morgan, examined at Pwllheli, ... 56
—— sent on board a man-of-war, . 57
—— Trial and triumph of, . . 58
Gwyn, Mr. Marmaduke, and Howell Harris, ... 75

Harris, Howell, his preparation for the Lord's Table, . . . 2
—— his first communion, . . 2
—— his conflict and conversion, . 3
—— sent to Oxford, . . . 3
—— begins to preach, . . . 4

	PAGE
Harris, Howell, character of his preaching,	19
—— his indomitable spirit,	20
—— mobbed at Newport,	43
—— nearly killed at Bala,	45
—— disagreement with his brethren,	112
—— retires to Trevecca,	116
—— builds Trevecca house,	117
—— his "Family,"	119
—— a Captain in the Militia,	123
—— preaching *en route*,	125
—— returns to Trevecca,	126
—— Death of,	142
Howells, The Rev. H., of Trehill,	199
Hughes, Margaret, Persecutions suffered by,	67
—— Richard, and his landlord's agent,	72
—— Mrs., and her wealthy brother,	91
—— Thomas, examination by the vicar of Conway,	92
—— his successful ruse at Towyn Ferry,	93
Huntingdon, The Countess of, and the Welsh Reformers,	129
—— her tour in Wales,	129
—— her College at Trevecca,	133
James, Thomas, Overseer's Report to the Association,	33
John, Griffith, exhorter, threatened with expulsion from his farm,	81
—— conquers his landlord,	82
Jones, The Rev. G., catechising his parishioners,	7
—— his circulating schools,	7
Jones, Owen, teaches at Towyn,	173
—— his Sabbath school at Aberystwyth,	174
—— his farewell meeting and its results,	175
—— his escort,	176
—— founds Sabbath-schools at Llanidloes, etc.,	177
—— at Shrewsbury,	177
Jones, Rev. David, of Llangan,	185
—— his sermon at Rhuthin,	186
—— admonished by his Bishop,	186
Jones, Rev. David, of Llangan, his great influence,	187
—— his death,	188
Llangeitho, A dawn at,	5
—— rejoicings at,	10
—— great gatherings at,	22
Llanuwchllyn, Remarkable prayer-meeting at,	86
Lloyd, The Rev. Simon, of Bala,	163
—— William, of Caernarvon,	200
—— Thomas, of Denbigh, sold up,	70
—— Robert, the shoemaker,	103
"Mabsant," Rev. D. Jones's sermon at a,	99
Magistrates, sensible,	76
Ministers, The idea of ordaining,	183
—— Opposition of the clergy to the,	187
—— Discussion at Bala on the subject of,	191
—— Discussion at Swansea,	192
—— The first ordination of,	193
—— Results of the ordination of,	199
Missions, Home,	207
—— Foreign,	214
Morgan, The Rev. Edwd. of Dyffryn,	212
Morris's, David, sermon on "The great loss,"	158
—— The Rev. Ebenezer,	227
—— at Wotton-under-Edge,	235
North Wales, Dearth of preachers in,	105
Nunn, Rev. Mr., takes charge of Owen Jones's Sabbath-school at Shrewsbury,	177
Occurrences, Strange,	84
Organization, First steps towards,	26
Owen, Chancellor, and his clerk,	85
—— Catherine, her long journeys in quest of preachers,	107
Plot, A small gunpowder,	52
Prayer, The "dark,"	75
Pritchard, William,	61
—— Mr. and Mrs., of Tonyrefail,	99

PAGE

Prys, William, exhorter, expelled for antinomianism, ... 36

Rain after drought, ... 149
Revivals in Wales, ... 151
—— on the mountains, ... 155
—— at Llangeitho and Bala, . . 156
—— Mistakes about, ... 160
Richard, William, Overseer's report, 33
—— Rev. Ebenezer, . . . 237
Roberts, Robert, of Clynog, . . 218
Rowland, Owen Thomas, expelled from his farm, ... 69
—— starved out of the parish, . 70
Rowlands, Rev. Daniel, . . . 5
—— preaching for popularity, . 6
—— conversion of, ... 9
—— instructed by the Rev. Philip Pugh, ... 9
—— his preaching, ... 11
—— mobbed at Llanilar, . . 50
—— his great influence and success, ... 24
—— his expulsion from the Establishment, and death. . . . 150

Sabbath-school, The first in Wales, ... 170 *note.*
—— Description of a Welsh, . . 170
Sabellianism, ... 147
Seward, Mr., dangerously injured by a stone, ... 44
Sisters, Three zealous, ... 102
Supper, the Lord's, Scarcity of places in which to administer, . 182

Talgarth Church, Monthly communion at, ... 126
Thomas, Hugh, hiding in caves, . 64
Tonyrefail, a Church of females at, 100
Toplady, Rev. A. M., at Trevecca, ... 140
Trevecca, The Countess of Huntingdon's College at, ... 133

PAGE

Trevecca, Rev. J. Fletcher president of, ... 134
—— First anniversary of, . . . 135
—— Fireside talk at, ... 142
—— Opening of the present college at, ... 213
Turner, Thomas the, self-sacrificing zeal of, ... 106

Venn, Rev. Henry, on the Trevecca "family," 128
Vow, An unfulfilled, ... 84

Wesley, Rev. John, at Trevecca, . 137
Whitfield's, Rev. George, first visit to Wales, ... 18
—— at Trevecca, ... 133
Williams, Rev. W., of Pantycelyn, his conversion, ... 15
—— his hymns, ... 16
—— refused priest's orders, and joins the Methodists, . . . 17
—— Rev. Peter, obliged to leave the Establishment, . . . 17
—— mobbed at Kidwelly, . . 47
—— committed to a dog-kennel at Wrexham, ... 48
—— ill-usage of, at Trevriw, . . 49
—— publishes the Welsh Family Bible, ... 144
—— charged with holding erroneous views on the Sonship of our Redeemer, and the Trinity, . . 145
—— contentions with his brethren, 147
—— expulsion of, ... 148
—— Lowri, "the apostle," . . 95
——Rev. John, of Lledrod, his resolve, ... 191
—— Rev. John, of Pantycelyn, . 199

Youth of the founders of Methodism, ... 18
Youthful Sabbath-school teachers, 174

PRINTED BY T. AND A. CONSTABLE, PRINTERS TO HER MAJESTY,
AT THE EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY PRESS.

A SELECTION FROM
JAMES NISBET AND CO.'S
LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

HEAVENLY PLACES. Addresses on the Book of Joshua. By STEVENSON A. BLACKWOOD, Esq. Small crown 8vo, 2s. cloth limp; 2s. 6d. boards.

AN EXPLANATORY AND PRACTICAL COMMENTARY ON THE NEW TESTAMENT. Intended chiefly as a help to Family Devotion. Edited and continued by the Rev. W. DALTON, B.D. Fourth Edition. 2 vols. 8vo, 24s. cloth.

LITURGICA DOMESTICA. Prayers for a Week. Adapted for Family Worship from the Book of Common Prayer. Small crown 8vo, 1s. 6d. cloth.

SOWING AND REAPING. Life of the late Rev. J. T. Tucker, Missionary of the Church Missionary Society to Tinnevelly. By the Rev. G. PETTITT, Vicar of St. Jude's, Birmingham. Small crown 8vo, 2s. 6d. cloth. With Portrait.

"One of the most interesting and important of missionary publications."—*Christian Work.*

LIGHT AND TRUTH. Bible Thoughts and Themes. Fifth and concluding volume. The Revelation of St. John. By the Rev. HORATIUS BONAR, D.D. Crown 8vo, 5s. cloth.

"A most able and interesting Commentary on the Revelations."—*Our Own Fireside.*

THE IRON HORSE; or, Life on the Line. A Railway Tale. By R. M. BALLANTYNE, author of "The Lifeboat," &c. Second Edition. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 5s. cloth.

"A captivating book for boys."—*Guardian.*

"A most engaging tale, in which there is also a substratum of very useful practical information."—*Inverness Courier.*

ST. PAUL IN ROME; or, the Teachings, Fellowships, and Dying Testimony of the great Apostle in the City of the Cæsars. Being Sermons preached in Rome during the Spring of 1871. With a copious Introduction, containing details of Local, Historical, and Legendary interest, gathered on the spot. By the Rev. J. R. MACDUFF, D.D. With Photograph. Small crown 8vo, 4s. 6d. cloth.

"Simple, earnest, and evangelical."—*Evangelical Magazine.*

THE CULTURE OF PLEASURE; or, The Enjoyment of Life in its Social and Religious Aspects. By the author of "The Mirage of Life." Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s. cloth.

"A very readable, enjoyable and profitable work."—*The Daily Telegraph.*

"A pleasant volume to read; full of anecdote and illustration. It has a flavour of the raciness of the Doctor of Southey and of the philosophy of the Lacon of Colton."—*The English Churchman.*

INCIDENTS IN THE LIFE AND MINISTRY OF THE LATE REV. A. R. C. DALLAS, M.A., Rector of Wonston. By His Widow. With Portrait. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d. cloth.

"An important and well-timed contribution to the religious biography of the nineteenth century."—*Christian Observer.*

STORIES OF VINEGAR HILL. Illustrative of the Parable of the Sower. By the author of "The Golden Ladder." With coloured Illustrations. Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"An admirable example of the way in which the teachings of Scripture, and especially the parables of the Lord, may be used so as to engage the attention and sympathy of children."—*Nonconformist.*

THE HOUSE IN TOWN. A sequel to "Opportunities." By the author of "The Wide Wide World," &c. With coloured Illustrations. Small crown 8vo, 2s. 6d. cloth.

"As attractive in its outer adornment as in its interesting story."—*Daily Review.*

THE SONG OF THE NEW CREATION, AND OTHER PIECES. By the Rev. Horatius Bonar, D.D. Author of "Hymns of Faith and Hope." Crown 8vo, 5s. cloth.

"Fresh specimens of that poetic power by which the author has often driven away evil spirits from the hearts of men and cheered them in the dark."—*British and Foreign Evangelical Review.*

SYNOPTICAL LECTURES ON THE BOOKS OF HOLY SCRIPTURE. First Series—Genesis to Canticles. By the Rev. Donald Fraser, M.A. Second Edition. Post 8vo, 6s. cloth.

"Singularly interesting, instructive, and comprehensive lectures."—*Record.*

TALES OF THE WARRIOR JUDGES. A Sunday Book for Boys. Foolscap 8vo, 2s. 6d. cloth. With Illustrations.

"Told with freshness and force."—*Evangelical Magazine.*

THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES; Being the 2520 Years from the First Year of Nebuchadnezzar (B. C. 623) to the 1260th Year of the Mohammedan Treading Down of Jerusalem, A.D. 1896. By the Rev. J. Baylee, D.D. Post 8vo, 5s. cloth.

"This book is fresh, and full of acute remark and pointed criticism on Scripture."—*Journal of Prophecy.*

AN ENQUIRY INTO THE CHRISTIAN LAW AS TO THE RELATIONSHIPS WHICH BAR MARRIAGE. By the late Professor W. Lindsay, D.D. Small Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d. cloth.

"Dr. Lindsay is an able, acute, and logical reasoner."—*Record.*

"Model of controversial discussion."—*Presbyterian.*

THE ORPHAN COLONY OF JEWS IN CHINA.

Containing a Letter from Themselves, with the latest information concerning them. By JAMES FINN, M.R.A.S., late H.M. Consul for Jerusalem and Palestine. Small crown 8vo, 3s. cloth.

LITTLE SUNBEAMS. Stories by JOANNA H. MATTHEWS.

With Coloured Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"Many important lessons are taught in its pages, which, while never dull, are always instructive."—*Rock.*

A TALE OF TWO OLD SONGS. The Bridge and the Village Blacksmith.

By the Hon. Mrs. CLIFFORD-BUTLER. Small crown 8vo, 2s. 6d. cloth.

A SUNBEAM'S INFLUENCE; or, Eight Years After.

By the same Author. Small crown 8vo, 2s. 6d. cloth.

"This lady writes very pleasantly and without exaggeration."—*Evening Standard.*

"Well-written and somewhat pathetic tales."—*Record.*

THE MIRACLES OF OUR LORD. A Course of School-room Lectures.

By the Rev. E. WALKER, D.C.L., Rector of Cheltenham. Edited by a Member of the Congregation. Crown 8vo, 5s. cloth.

"Model examples of what, we think, deserves to be called 'preaching the Word.'"—*Our Own Fireside.*

EARTHLY SHADOWS OF THE HEAVENLY KINGDOM.

By the Rev. F. WHITFIELD, M.A. Author of "Christ in the Word." Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"Contains many valuable applications and illustrations of great truths."—*Rock.*

MEMORY'S PICTURES. Poems by the author of "Memorials of Capt. Hedley Vicars," &c.

Foolscap 8vo, 2s. 6d. cloth, gilt edges.

"A most elegant and attractive volume of poetry."—*Scattered Nation.*

DRAYTON HALL. Stories Illustrative of the Beatitudes.

By the author of "Nettie's Mission," &c. With coloured Illustrations. Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"For boys, few better or more healthy stories could be found."—*English Independent.*

WITHOUT AND WITHIN. A New England Story.

With coloured Illustrations. Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"The story is well told; the characters are well delineated; the pathetic and the humorous are skilfully blended."—*Maryland Church Record.*

JOHN OF THE GOLDEN MOUTH. A Life of Chrysostom, Preacher of Antioch, and Primate of Constantinople.

By the Rev. W. MACGILVRAY, D.D. Post 8vo, 6s. cloth.

"A full, fresh, instructive, and interesting narrative."—*Weekly Review.*

THE DAY OF BEREAVEMENT; Its Lessons and its Consolations.

By G. W. MYLNE, Author of "Reposing in Jesus," &c. 16mo, 1s. 6d. cloth.

"Words *from* the heart, which will reach *to* the heart."—*Our Own Fireside.*

THE KING'S TABLE. The Lord's Supper in Letters to a Young Friend. By the Rev. G. PHILLIP, M.A., Edinburgh. Second Edition. 16mo, 8d. sewed: 1s. cloth.

"We do not aver that the little treatise before us has reached perfection, but it comes nearer the mark than anything we have lately met with."— *British and Foreign Evangelical Review.*

MEMORIES OF PATMOS; or, Some of the Great Words and Visions of the Apocalypse. By the Rev. J. R. MACDUFF, D.D. With Vignette. Post 8vo, 6s. 6d., cloth.

"Dr. Macduff has given us a volume of beautiful thoughts, and has clothed these thoughts with language which is at once elegant and forcible."—*Rock.*

MOSES THE MAN OF GOD. A Series of Lectures by the late JAMES HAMILTON, D.D., F.L.S. Second Edition. Small Crown 8vo, 5s., cloth.

"Graceful description, imaginative reconstruction, unconventional, and often very ingenious, sometimes learned disquisition, with the light graceful touch of poetic style and delicate fancy."—*British Quarterly Review.*

LAYS OF THE HOLY LAND. Selected from Ancient and Modern Poets by the Rev. HORATIUS BONAR, D.D. New Edition, with Illustrations from original Photographs and Drawings. Crown 4to, 12s., cloth.

"The Holy Land is a subject to which all great poets have devoted some of their best endeavours, and these are now brought together and adorned by illustrations worthy of such a text. . . . The volume will long remain a favourite."—*Times.*

THE FLOATING LIGHT OF THE GOODWIN SANDS. A Tale by R. M. BALLANTYNE, Author of "The Lifeboat," &c. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 5s. cloth.

"As full of incident, as healthy in tone, and as fresh and vigorous in style as any of its predecessors."—*Scotsman.*

A MISSIONARY OF THE APOSTOLIC SCHOOL. Being the Life of Dr. Judson, of Burmah. Revised and Edited by the Rev. HORATIUS BONAR, D.D. Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d., cloth.

"Very well written."—*Daily Review.* "Every way readable."—*Nonconformist.*

LITTLE ELSIE'S SUMMER AT MALVERN. By the Hon. Mrs. CLIFFORD BUTLER. Royal 16mo, 2s. 6d. cloth. With Illustrations.

"A pleasing little story of a good little girl—her pleasures and her pets."—*Daily Telegraph.*

TOILING IN ROWING; or, Half-hours of Earnest Converse with my Hard-working Friends. By one who knows and loves them. Small Crown 8vo, 2s., cloth limp.

"An earnest, affectionate, and practical little book."—*Daily Review.*

PLEASANT FRUITS FROM THE COTTAGE AND THE CLASS. By MARIA V. G. HAVERGAL. Small Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d. cloth limp, 3s. cloth boards.

"Will be read with profit and delight."—*Our Own Fireside.*

"Peculiarly well suited for reading at District and Mothers' Meetings," &c.—*Church of England S. S. Magazine.*

WHAT SHE COULD, AND OPPORTUNITIES TO DO IT.

By the Author of "The Wide Wide World." With Coloured Illustrations. Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"A capital book for girls."—*Daily Review.*

"Clever and interesting little book."—*Glasgow Herald.*

GLEN LUNA; or, Dollars and Cents.

By ANNA WARNER, Author of "The Golden Ladder." New Edition. With Coloured Illustrations. Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"A really good tale."—*Rock.*

"Sure to increase in popularity."—*English Presbyterian Messenger.*

LOVE FULFILLING THE LAW.

Stories on the Commandments. 16mo, 2s. 6d. cloth. With Illustrations.

"Pretty and handy little book."—*Glasgow Herald.*

A PRACTICAL COMMENTARY ON THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.

In simple and familiar language. By G. B. Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"We cordially recommend them as truly simple, earnest, and faithful comments."—*Our Own Fireside.*

THE ATONEMENT; in its Relations to the Covenant, the Priesthood, and the Intercession of our Lord.

By the Rev. HUGH MARTIN, M.A. Post 8vo, 6s. cloth.

"A volume written with remarkable vigour and earnestness."—*British Quarterly Review.*

"Well worthy of a careful perusal, and we cordially recommend it to all our readers, and especially to ministers and students of theology."—*Evangelical Witness.*

THE SCRIPTURAL ACCOUNT OF CREATION VINDICATED BY THE TEACHING OF SCIENCE; or, A New Method of Reconciling the Mosaic and Geological Records of Creation.

By the Rev. WM. PAUL, D.D. Post 8vo, 5s. cloth.

"Dr. Paul is entitled to the highest commendation for the extent and accuracy of his knowledge, and for the able, modest, and candid manner in which he applies it to his argument."—*Presbyterian.*

THE LIFE OF THE LATE JAMES HAMILTON, D.D., F.L.S.

By the Rev. WILLIAM ARNOT, Edinburgh. Post 8vo, 7s. 6d. cloth. With Portrait.

"We rejoice to recommend this volume as a congenial and worthy record of one of the noblest and most fruitful lives with which the Church of Christ has been blessed in modern days. The editor's work has been done with admirable judgment."—*Weekly Review.*

A MEMOIR OF THE LATE REV. WILLIAM C. BURNS, M.A., Missionary to China.

By Professor ISLAY BURNS, D.D., Glasgow. Crown 8vo, 6s. cloth. With Portrait.

"A more apostolic life has rarely been spent. . . . It is impossible to estimate too highly the good that may flow from this record of Christian life and labour."—*Sunday Magazine.*

THE LORD'S PRAYER.

Lectures by the Rev. ADOLPH SAPHIR, B.A., Greenwich. Small Crown 8vo, 5s. cloth.

"A work so wide in its range of thought, and so concentrated in its doctrinal teachings, so rich and well packed, yet so simple and interesting, and so clear, pure, and intelligible in expression does not often make its appearance."—*Christian Work.*

CHRIST IN THE WORD. By the Rev. FREDERICK WHITFIELD, M.A., Author of "Voices from the Valley," &c. Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"Very able and searching applications of spiritual truth."—*Our Own Fireside.*
"Excellent reading for the closet and family circle."—*Watchman.*

THE SHEPHERD AND HIS FLOCK; or, The Keeper of Israel and the Sheep of His Pasture. By the Rev. J. R. MACDUFF, D.D. With Vignette. Small Crown 8vo 3s. 6d. cloth.

"A remarkably well-written volume, eminently practical and devout in its tone, and one which spiritually-minded persons will read with both pleasure and profit."—*Journal of Sacred Literature.*

ERLING THE BOLD. A Tale of the Norse Sea-Kings. By R. M. BALLANTYNE, Author of "The Lifeboat," &c. With Illustrations by the Author. Crown 8vo. 5s. cloth.

"The story is cleverly designed, and abounds with elements of romantic interest; and the author's illustrations are scarcely less vigorous than his text."—*Athenæum.*

LIGHT AND TRUTH. Bible Thoughts and Themes—First, Second, Third, and Fourth Series — 1. THE OLD TESTAMENT. 2. THE GOSPELS. 3. THE ACTS AND THE LARGER EPISTLES. 4. THE LESSER EPISTLES. 5. THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN. By the Rev. HORATIUS BONAR, D.D. Crown 8vo, each 5s. cloth.

"Rich in matter and very suggestive."—*Christian Advocate.*
"Valuable work. It contains a series of brief expositions well suited for private use, or for family reading."—*Record.*

LECTURES ON HOSEA XIV. Preached in Portman Chapel during Lent, 1869. By the Rev. J. W. REEVE, M.A. Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"It would be hard to over-estimate the amount of Gospel truth, practical exhortation, plain speaking, and affectionate interest in the spiritual welfare of his people, contained in these six lectures."—*Record.*

HE THAT OVERCOMETH; or, A Conquering Gospel. By the Rev. W. E. BOARDMAN, M.A., Author of "The Higher Christian Life," &c. Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"It is an excellent book for reading out on the Sabbath evenings in the family circle."—*Christian Work.*

SERMONS. Preached at King's Lynn. By the late Rev. E. L. HULL, B.A. First and Second Series. Post 8vo, each 6s. cloth.

"This new volume of twenty sermons has all the claims of the first—the same happy use of Scripture, the same clear and firm grasp of the principle of every text he selected, the same earnest longing after the beauty and holiness on which he has now entered, the same play of imagination, the same freshness of thought, and fitness of utterance."—*Freeman.*

THE TITLES OF OUR LORD; A Series of Sketches for Every Sunday in the Christian Year, to be used in Bible-Class, Sunday School, and Private Study. By the Rev. ROWLEY HILL, M.A., Vicar of Frant. 16mo, 1s. 6d. cloth.

"The idea is excellent. . . . The matter is well arranged, free from repetitions, and in exposition thoroughly scriptural."—*Record.*

STEPPING HEAVENWARD. By Mrs. PRENTISS. Author of "Little Susy's Six Birthdays," &c. With Coloured Illustrations. Small Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d. cloth.

"A faithful diary, recording the experiences of a good and gentle soul in its onward march to a better land."—*Rock.*

THE ROMANCE OF NATURAL HISTORY. First and Second Series. By. P. H. GOSSE, F.R.S. With many Illustrations. Post 8vo, each 7s. 6d. cloth; cheap edition, Small Crown 8vo, each 3s. 6d. cloth.

"A very pleasing and attractive work."—*Times.*
"It would be difficult to find more attractive gift books for the young."—*Record.*

BOOKS FOR WAYFARERS. By ANNA WARNER, Author of the "Golden Ladder." 32mo, cloth. 1. WAYFARING HYMNS, ORIGINAL AND SELECTED. 6d. 2. THE MELODY OF THE TWENTY-THIRD PSALM. 8d.

"There is an unction and a beauty about the books that well fit them to be pocket or table companions."—*Freeman.*
"Two little books, beautiful without and within."—*English Presbyterian Messenger.*

MEMORIALS OF THE LATE JAMES HENDERSON, M.D., F.R.C.S.E. Medical Missionary to China. With Appendix. Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth. With Portrait. Also, Cheap and Abridged Edition, 16mo, 1s. cloth limp.

"The memorials of Dr. Henderson form as beautiful and exhilarating a little history as it has been for some time our task or pleasure to read. . . . . It is the story of one of those noble lives before which power and difficulty recoil, and give up the contest."—*Eclectic Review.*

NOONTIDE AT SYCHAR; or, The Story of Jacob's Well. By the Rev. J. R. MACDUFF, D.D. With Vignettes. Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"One of the most attractive of the many pleasant and profitable religious studies published by Dr. Macduff."—*Daily Review.*

DEEP DOWN. A Tale of the Cornish Mines. By R. M. BALLANTYNE, Author of "The Life Boat," etc. With Illustrations. Small Crown 8vo, 5s. cloth.

"This is just the subject for Mr. Ballantyne, whose stories in connection with that enterprise and adventure which have made England great are amongst the best of modern days."—*Daily News.*

FAMILY PRAYERS FOR FOUR WEEKS. With Additional Prayers for Especial Days and Occasions. By the Very Rev. HENRY LAW, M.A., Dean of Gloucester. Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"Thoroughly sound and scriptural, and really devotional."—*Christian Observer.*

LIFE OF THE LATE REV. JOHN MILNE, M.A., of

Perth. By the Rev. Horatius Bonar, D.D. With Portrait. Crown 8vo, 6s. cloth. Cheap Edition. Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"Written with the elegance, sound judgment, and good feeling which were to be expected from Dr. Bonar; and being given to a large extent in the autobiographical form, it is, on that account, the more trustworthy and valuable."—*British and Foreign Evangelical Review.*

A COMMENTARY ON ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO

THE GALATIANS. With Sermons on the Principal Topics contained in it. By the Rev. Sir Emilius Bayley, B.D., Bart., Vicar of St. John's, Paddington. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d. cloth.

"Admirable commentary. It is full of well arranged and well digested matter, and without any pedantry, it is scholarlike in its criticisms."—*Record.*

TALES FROM ALSACE; or, Scenes and Portraits from

Life in the Days of the Reformation, as drawn from Old Chronicles. Translated from the German. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"We have not for a long time perused a more delightful book. . . . . we are certain wherever it is read it will be a great favourite with young and old."—*Daily Review.*

A MEMOIR OF THE LATE REV. DR. MALAN,

OF GENEVA. By one of his Sons. With Portrait and Engravings. Post 8vo, 7s. 6d. cloth.

"We feel ourselves in this biography brought into contact with an humble but truly saintly man, whom to know is to love, and whom it is impossible to know without being ourselves benefited."—*Christian Work.*

FAMILY PRAYERS FOR A MONTH, with a few

Prayers for Special occasions. By the Rev. J. W. Reeve, M.A., Portman Chapel. Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"Admirably suited for the devotions of a Christian household."—*Rock.*

BEACONS OF THE BIBLE. By the Very Rev. Henry

Law, M.A., Dean of Gloucester, Author of "Christ is All," etc. Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"Dr. Law's work overflows with striking and beautiful images, briefly expressed in short, incisive sentences, often musical in their cadence, and melodious as poetry itself."—*Rock.*

THE WORKS OF THE LATE JAMES HAMILTON,

D.D., F.L.S. Complete in Six Vols., post 8vo, each 7s. 6d. cloth.

"More than most men he has embalmed his qualities in his writings. . . They well deserve to be published in a permanent form, and this handsome library edition will be a great boon to many families."—*Freeman.*

OUR FATHER IN HEAVEN. The Lord's Prayer

Familiarly Explained and Illustrated. A Book for the Young. By the Rev. J. H. Wilson, Edinburgh. With Illustrations. Small Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d. cloth.

"We know no better book of its kind."—*Edinburgh Evening Courant.*

"One of the most interesting and successful expositions of the Lord's Prayer in our language."—*Evangelical Magazine.*

RIGHTS AND WRONGS: or, Begin at Home. By M. M.

GORDON, Author of "Work; Plenty to Do, and How to Do it." Small Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d. limp cloth.

"The purpose of the publication is for circulation amongst the female inmates of cottages and working men's houses, or to be read at mothers' or daughters' meetings. For these ends it will be found exceedingly suitable, and fitted to be widely useful."—*Aberdeen Free Press.*

FROM SEVENTEEN TO THIRTY. The Town Life

of a Youth from the Country; its Trials, Temptations, and Advantages. Lessons from the History of Joseph. By the Rev. THOMAS BINNEY. Small Crown 8vo, 1s. 6d. cloth.

"Nothing can exceed the quiet dignity, beauty, and simplicity of style in which this book is written. Not only is it a model of wise scriptural exposition, but we cannot at this moment recall anything that approaches it."—*English Independent.*

THE SABBATH-SCHOOL INDEX. Pointing out the

History and Progress of Sunday Schools, with approved modes of Instruction, etc., etc. By R. G. PARDER, A.M. With Introductory Preface by the Rev. J. H. WILSON, Edinburgh. Small Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d. cloth.

"The author has succeeded in an admirable manner in producing a work that will stand pre-eminently as the teacher's handbook. We have not found one subject of any importance to the teacher which he has not considered."—*Weekly Review.*

MEMORIES OF OLIVET. By the Rev. J. R. MACDUFF,

D.D. With Vignette. Post 8vo, 6s. 6d. cloth.

"The almost photographic clearness with which every point around Jerusalem is described, and the frequent though unobtrusive illustration of the sacred text from eastern life, together with the vivid realization of the movements of our Saviour during the last few days of his earthly career, make the *Memories of Olivet* a most valuable companion in the study of the preacher and teacher, and in the chamber of the home student."—*Record.*

THE LIFE OF THE LATE REV. DR. MARSH,

of Beddington. By his DAUGHTER, the Author of "English Hearts and English Hands," etc. With Portrait. Post 8vo, 10s. cloth; Cheap Edition, Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"We have read this volume with much interest, and can recommend it as an excellent account of Dr. Marsh's life and career, and of the associations connected with them."—*Times.*

MEMORIES OF GENNESARET; or, Our Lord's Ministrations in Galilee.

With a new and extended Preface, from observations made upon the spot. By the Rev. J. R. MACDUFF, D.D. Post 8vo, 6s. 6d. cloth.

"An excellent and exceedingly attractive work. Its character is simplicity, earnestness, and devotedness."—*Witness.*

THE PEARL OF PARABLES. Notes on the Parable

of the Prodigal Son. By the late JAMES HAMILTON, D.D. With Twelve Illustrations by SELOUS. Printed on toned paper, and elegantly bound. Small 4to, 8s. 6d. cloth. Also a Cheap Edition, without Plates, 16mo, 1s. 6d. cloth.

"A book like this is a very rich enjoyment for both mind and heart. A more fitting gift-book for young men could hardly be conceived."—*British Quarterly Review.*

THE DARWINIAN THEORY OF THE TRANSMUTATION OF SPECIES EXAMINED.

By a GRADUATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d. cloth.

"The volume is a work of no ordinary merit. . . . It indicates extensive reading, intimate acquaintance with the whole history of the Transmutation school of thinking, great mastery of the abundant material placed at the disposal of the author, and a large infusion of common sense."—*British Quarterly Review.*

PLAIN SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL MIRACLES.

By the Rev. ARTHUR ROBERTS, M.A. Crown 8vo, 5s. cloth.

"Plain and simple, without attempt at critical disquisition or philosophical inquiry, they are earnest, scriptural, and attractive. The style, with nothing lofty in it, is pleasant, and the sermons are thoroughly readable."—*Church of England Magazine.*

THE SHADOW AND THE SUBSTANCE. A Second

Series of Addresses by STEVENSON A. BLACKWOOD, Esq. Small Crown 8vo. 2s. cloth limp, 2s. 6d. cloth boards.

"A very thoughtful and thoroughly scriptural view of the Passover. . . . To those who wish for useful reading to adult classes, or to mothers' meetings, we commend this book."—*Record.*

THE PROPHET OF FIRE; or, The Life and Times of

Elijah, and their Lessons. By the Rev. J. R. MACDUFF, D.D. Post 8vo, 6s. 6d. cloth.

"Full of incident, rich in illustration, smooth and pleasing in style, and abounding in practical lessons."—*English Presbyterian Messenger.*

ST. PAUL; His Life and Ministry to the Close of his

Third Missionary Journey. By the Rev. THOMAS BINNEY. Crown 8vo, 5s. cloth.

"Mr. Binney has elaborated into a volume his magnificent lectures on St. Paul's Life and Ministry. . . . Mr. Binney's books need no commendation of ours."—*Quarterly Messenger Young Men's Christian Association.*

SUNSETS ON THE HEBREW MOUNTAINS: or,

Some of the most prominent Biographies of Sacred Story viewed from Life's Close. By the Rev. J. R MACDUFF, D.D. Post 8vo, 6s. 6d. cloth.

"Dr. Macduff has rightly appreciated the characters he has described, and has truthfully delineated their features. The points of instruction, too, which he draws from them are apposite, scriptural, and telling."—*Church of England Magazine.*

THE LIGHTHOUSE; or, The Story of a Great Fight

between Man and the Sea. By R. M. BALLANTYNE, Author of "The Lifeboat," etc., etc. Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 5s. cloth.

"Interesting to all readers."—*Arbroath Guide.*

"A story at once instructive and amusing."—*Dundee Advertiser.*

FIFTY-TWO SHORT SERMONS FOR FAMILY READING.

By HORATIUS BONAR, D.D. Crown 8vo, 6s. cloth.

"These are short plain sermons for family reading, and are admirably fitted for so good a purpose."—*English Presbyterian Messenger.*

FORGIVENESS, LIFE, AND GLORY. Addresses by

S. A. BLACKWOOD, Esq. Small Crown 8vo, 2s. cloth limp; 2s. 6d. cloth boards.

"Full of devout earnestness and scriptural truth."—*Church of England Magazine.*

"They are all solemn and searching.—*Morning Advertiser.*

THE LIFEBOAT: A Tale of our Coast Heroes. A Book for Boys.

By R. M. Ballantyne, Author of "The Lighthouse," etc. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 5s. cloth.

"This is another of Mr. Ballantyne's excellent stories for the young. They are all well written, full of romantic incidents, and are of no doubtful moral tendency; on the contrary, they are invariably found to embody sentiments of true piety, and manliness and virtue."—*Inverness Advertiser.*

HYMNS OF FAITH AND HOPE.

By Horatius Bonar, D.D. First, Second, and Third Series, Crown 8vo, each 5s. cloth. Also, Pocket Editions, Royal 32mo, each 1s. 6d. Also a Royal Edition, printed at the Chiswick Press, and handsomely bound. Post 8vo, 7s. 6d. cloth.

"There is a freshness and vigour, an earnestness and a piety in these compositions, which is very gratifying. The language is highly poetical."—*Evangelical Christendom.*

ILLUSTRATIVE GATHERINGS FOR PREACHERS AND TEACHERS.

By the Rev. G. S. Bowes, B.A. First and Second Series, Small Crown 8vo, each, 3s. 6d. cloth.

"Its tone is thoroughly evangelical and spiritual, and it is fitted to furnish useful hints and illustrations to the Christian teacher."—*Christian Witness.*

ENGLISH HEARTS AND ENGLISH HANDS; or, The Railway and the Trenches.

By the Author of "Memorials of Captain Hedley Vicars." Small Crown 8vo, 5s. cloth. Also a Cheaper Edition, 2s. cloth limp.

"The Memorials of Vicars and these Memorials of the Crystal Palace Navvies are books of precisely the same type, and must not be overlooked. We recognize in them an honesty of purpose, a purity of heart, and a warmth of human affection, combined with a religious faith, that are very beautiful."—*Times.*

THE EXETER HALL LECTURES TO YOUNG MEN,

from their commencement in 1845-6, to their termination in 1864-5, all uniformly printed, and handsomely bound in cloth, and embellished with portraits of the Friends and Patrons of the Young Men's Christian Association. Complete in 20 vols., price of each volume, 4s.; or the whole series for £3.

MATTHEW HENRY'S COMMENTARY ON THE HOLY BIBLE,

comprising upwards of 7000 Pages, well printed (the Notes as well as the Text in clear and distinct type) on good paper, forming Nine Imperial 8vo volumes, and handsomely bound in cloth. Price £3 3s. cloth.

*** The work may also be had in a variety of extra bindings, of which a list will be forwarded on application.

THE REV. THOS. SCOTT'S COMMENTARY ON THE HOLY BIBLE,

comprising Marginal References, a copious Topical Index, Fifteen Maps, and Sixty-nine Engravings, illustrative of Scripture Incidents and Scenery. Complete in 6 vols. 4to, published at £4 4s., now offered for £2 10s.

THE BIBLE MANUAL: an Expository and Practical Commentary on the Books of Scripture,

arranged in Chronological Order: forming a Hand-book of Biblical Elucidation for the use of Families, Schools, and Students of the Word of God. Translated from the German Work, edited by the late Rev. Dr. C. G. Barth, of Calw, Wurtemberg. Imperial 8vo, 12s. cloth.

THE WORD SERIES.

By ELIZABETH WETHERALL and ANNA LOTHROP, Authors of "The Wide Wide World," "Dollars and Cents," etc. Uniform with the "Golden Ladder" Series, with Coloured Illustrations. Crown 8vo, each 3s. 6d. cloth.

"The aim of this series of volumes is so to set forth the Bible incidents and course of history, with its train of actors, as to see them in the circumstances and colouring, the light and shade of their actual existence."

1. WALKS FROM EDEN: The Scripture Story from the Creation to the Death of Abraham.
2. THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL: The Scripture Story from the Birth of Isaac to the Death of Jacob.
3. THE STAR OUT OF JACOB: The Scripture Story Illustrating the Earlier Portion of the Gospel Narrative.

THE GOLDEN LADDER SERIES.

Uniform in size and binding, with eight coloured Illustrations. Crown 8vo, cloth.

1. THE GOLDEN LADDER: Stories Illustrative of the Eight Beatitudes. By ELIZABETH and ANNA WARNER. 3s. 6d.
2. THE WIDE WIDE WORLD. By ELIZABETH WARNER. 3s. 6d.
3. QUEECHY. By the same. 3s. 6d.
4. MELBOURNE HOUSE. By the same. 3s. 6d.
5. DAISY. By the same. 3s. 6d.
6. THE OLD HELMET. By the same. 3s. 6d.
7. THE THREE LITTLE SPADES. By the same. 2s. 6d.
8. NETTIE'S MISSION: Stories Illustrative of the Lord's Prayer. By ALICE GRAY. 3s. 6d.
9. DAISY IN THE FIELD. By ELIZABETH WARNER. 3s. 6d.
10. STEPPING HEAVENWARD. By Mrs. PRENTISS. Author of "Little Susy." 2s. 6d.
11. WHAT SHE COULD, AND OPPORTUNITIES. Tales by ELIZABETH WARNER. 3s. 6d.
12. GLEN LUNA; or, Dollars and Cents. By ANNA WARNER. 3s. 6d.
13. DRAYTON HALL. Stories Illustrative of the Beatitudes. ALICE GRAY. 3s. 6d.
14. WITHOUT AND WITHIN. A New England Story. 3s. 6d.
15. VINEGAR HILL STORIES. Illustrative of the Parable of the Sower. By ANNA WARNER. 3s. 6d.
16. THE HOUSE IN TOWN. A Sequel to "Opportunities." By ELIZABETH WARNER. 2s. 6d.
17. LITTLE SUNBEAMS. Stories by JOANNA H. MATTHEWS. 3s. 6d.

THE ONE SHILLING JUVENILE SERIES.

Uniform in size and binding, 16mo, Illustrations, each 1s. cloth.

1. CHANGES UPON CHURCH BELLS. By C. S. H.
2. GONZALEZ AND HIS WAKING DREAMS. By C. S. H.
3. DAISY BRIGHT. By EMMA MARSHALL.
4. HELEN; or, Temper and its Consequences. By Mrs. G. GLADSTONE.
5. THE CAPTAIN'S STORY; or, The Disobedient Son. By W. S. MARTIN.
6. THE LITTLE PEATCUTTERS; or, The Song of Love. By EMMA MARSHALL.
7. LITTLE CROWNS, AND HOW TO WIN THEM. By the Rev. J. A. COLLIER.
8. CHINA AND ITS PEOPLE. By a MISSIONARY'S WIFE.
9. TEDDY'S DREAM; or, A Little Sweep's Mission.
10. ELDER PARK; or, Scenes in our Garden. By Mrs. ALFRED PAYNE, Author of "Nature's Wonders."
11. HOME LIFE AT GREYSTONE LODGE. By the Author of "Agnes Falconer."
12. THE PEMBERTON FAMILY, and other Stories.
13. CHRISTMAS AT SUNBURY DALE. By W. B. B., Author of "Clara Downing's Dream."
14. PRIMROSE; or, The Bells of Old Effingham. By Mrs. MARSHALL.
15. THE BOY GUARDIAN. By the Author of "Dick and his Donkey."
16. VIOLET'S IDOL. By JOANNA H. MATTHEWS.
17. FRANK GORDON. By the Author of "The Young Marooners." And LITTLE JACK'S FOUR LESSONS. By the Author of "The Golden Ladder."
18. THE COTTAGE BY THE CREEK. By the Hon. Mrs. CLIFFORD-BUTLER.
19. THE WILD BELLS AND WHAT THEY RANG. By W. S. MARTIN.
20. TO-DAY AND YESTERDAY. A Story of Winter and Summer Holidays. By Mrs. MARSHALL.
21. GLASTONBURY; or the early British Christians. By Mrs. ALFRED PAYNE.
22. MAX; a Story of the Oberstein Forest.

THE EIGHTEENPENNY JUVENILE SERIES.

Uniform in size and binding, 16mo, with Illustrations, each 1s. 6d. cloth.

1. AUNT EDITH; or, Love to God the Best Motive.
2. SUSY'S SACRIFICE. By Alice Gray.
3. KENNETH FORBES; or, Fourteen Ways of Studying the Bible.
4. LILIES OF THE VALLEY, and other Tales.
5. CLARA STANLEY; or, a Summer among the Hills.
6. THE CHILDREN OF BLACKBERRY HOLLOW.
7. HERBERT PERCY; or, From Christmas to Easter.
8. PASSING CLOUDS; or, Love conquering Evil.
9. DAYBREAK; or, Right Struggling and Triumphant.
10. WARFARE AND WORK; or, Life's Progress.
11. EVELYN GREY. By the Author of "Clara Stanley."
12. THE HISTORY OF THE GRAVELYN FAMILY.
13. DONALD FRASER. By the Author of "Bertie Lee."
14. THE SAFE COMPASS, AND HOW IT POINTS. By Rev. R. Newton, D.D.
15. THE KING'S HIGHWAY; or, Illustrations of the Commandments. By the same.
16. BESSIE AT THE SEASIDE. By Joanna H. Matthews.
17. CASPER. By the Authors of "The Wide Wide World," etc.
18. KARL KRINKEN; or, The Christmas Stocking. By the same.
19. MR. RUTHERFORD'S CHILDREN. By the same.
20. SYBIL AND CHRYSSA. By the same.

THE EIGHTEENPENNY JUVENILE SERIES—*Continued.*

21. HARD MAPLE. By the same.
22. OUR SCHOOL DAYS. Edited by C. S. H.
23. AUNT MILDRED'S LEGACY. By the Author of "The Best Cheer," etc.
24. MAGGIE AND BESSIE, AND THEIR WAY TO DO GOOD. By JOANNA H. MATTHEWS.
25. GRACE BUXTON; or, The Light of Home. By EMMA MARSHALL.
26. LITTLE KATY AND JOLLY JIM. By ALICE GRAY.
27. BESSIE AT SCHOOL. By JOANNA H. MATTHEWS.
28. BESSIE AND HER FRIENDS. By the same.
29. BESSIE IN THE MOUNTAINS. By the same.
30. HILDA AND HILDEBRAND; or, The Twins of Ferndale Abbey.
31. GLEN ISLA. By Mrs. DRUMMOND.
32. LUCY SEYMOUR; or, "It is more Blessed to give than to receive." By the same.
33. LOUISA MORETON; or, "Children, obey your Parents in all things." By the same.
34. THE WILMOT FAMILY; or, "They that deal truly are His delight." By the same.
35. SOWING IN TEARS, AND REAPING IN JOY. By FRANZ HOFFMANN. Translated from the German by Mrs. FABER.
36. BESSIE ON HER TRAVELS. By JOANNA H. MATTHEWS.
37. LITTLE NELLIE; or, The Clockmaker's Daughter.
38. THREE LITTLE SISTERS. By Mrs. MARSHALL, Author of "Daisy Bright."
39. MABEL GRANT. A Highland Story.
40. THE RETURN FROM INDIA. By the Author of "Hilda and Hildebrand," &c.
41. THE COURT AND THE KILN. A Story founded on the Church Catechism.
42. SILVER SANDS; or, Pennie's Romance. By G. E. E. CRAMPTON.
43. LIONEL ST CLAIR. By the Author of "Herbert Percy."

THE SELECT SERIES.

Crown 8vo, each 3s. 6d. cloth. Bound by BURN. Most of them with Illustrations.

1. DERRY. A Tale of the Revolution. By CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH.
2. THE LAND OF THE FORUM AND THE VATICAN. By the Rev. NEWMAN HALL, LL.B.
3. THE LISTENER. By CAROLINE FRY.
4. DAYS AND NIGHTS IN THE EAST; or, Illustrations of Bible Scenes. By the Rev. HORATIUS BONAR, D.D.
5. BEECHENHURST. A Tale. By A. G Author of "Among the Mountains," etc.
6. THE HOLY WAR. By JOHN BUNYAN.
7. THE PILGRIM'S PROGRESS. By JOHN BUNYAN.
8. THE MOUNTAINS OF THE BIBLE; Their Scenes and their Lessons. By the Rev. JOHN MACFARLANE, LL.D.
9. THROUGH DEEP WATERS; or, Seeking and Finding. An Autobiography.
10. HOME AND FOREIGN SERVICE; or, Pictures in Active Christian Life.
11. LIFE. A Series of Illustrations of the Divine Wisdom in the Forms, Structures, and Instincts of Animals. By PHILLIP H. GOSSE, F.R.S.
12. LAND AND SEA. By P. H. GOSSE, F.R.S.
13. JOHN KNOX AND HIS TIMES. By the Author of "The Story of Martin Luther," etc.
14. HOME IN THE HOLY LAND. By Mrs. FINN.
15. A THIRD YEAR IN JERUSALEM. A Tale Illustrating Incidents and Customs in Modern Jerusalem. By Mrs. FINN.

16 & 17. THE ROMANCE OF NATURAL HISTORY. By P. H. GOSSE, F.R.S. First and Second Series.

18. BYEWAYS IN PALESTINE. By JAMES FINN, Esq. F.R.A.S., late H M. Consul of Jerusalem and Palestine.
19. HEADS AND TALES; or, Anecdotes and Stories of Quadrupeds and other Beasts, as connected with the Histories of more or less distinguished men. Selected and written by ADAM WHITE, Duddingston.
20. BLOOMFIELD. A Tale by ELIZABETH WARREN, Author of "John Knox and his Times," &c.
21. TALES FROM ALSACE; or, Scenes and Portraits from Life in the Days of the Reformation, as drawn from old Chronicles. Translated from the German.
22. HYMNS OF THE CHURCH MILITANT. Edited by the Author of "The Wide Wide World."
23. THE PHYSICIAN'S DAUGHTERS; or, The Spring Time of Woman. By the Author of "Wandering Homes and their Influences," &c.

Henderson, Rait, & Fenton, Printers, 23, Berners Street, Oxford Street.

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library
1 1012 01129 8835

DATE DUE

JUN 1995

Printed in USA

HIGHSMITH #45230